

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

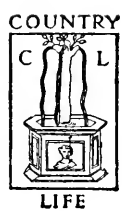


IN THE "COUNTRY LIFE" SERIES OF MILITARY HISTORIES

General Editor : LAWRENCE WEAVER, F.S.A.

Edmund Brodrip
from his Daughter
E. F. Warren.
Jan^y 1917

The Story of
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN
(MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)



First published in 1916.

The Story of
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN
(MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)

BY
CHARLES LETHBRIDGE KINGSFORD
M.A., F.S.A.

LONDON :
PUBLISHED AT THE OFFICES OF "COUNTRY LIFE,"
20 TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN, W.C., AND BY
GEORGE NEWNES, LTD., 8-11 SOUTHAMPTON STREET,
STRAND, W.C. NEW YORK : CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

The Middlesex Regiment

PREFACE

IN the history of a regiment the reader looks first for a record of martial achievement. But a regiment is a living organism, and that history will be imperfect which does not give account of those less stirring times, wherein the traditions of past prowess have been fostered and the prospect of a glorious future assured by continued training and discipline. Whilst therefore the record of the campaigns, in which our Middlesex Regiment has won its renown, fills the largest place in this volume, there will also, it is hoped, be found an adequate if brief account of its life in peace.

The story of what may be called the domestic history of the regiment is the more difficult to tell, and the material for it has been the more difficult to collect. Over twenty years ago Major H. H. Woollright rendered this service for the regiment which is now the 1st Middlesex in his History of the 57th Foot. More recently he has done the like service for the 2nd Middlesex in the Records of the 77th Foot. On the former work the history of the 57th Foot as given in this present volume in the first place depends. Unfortunately, the latter work has had but a limited circulation, and is not to be found in the British Museum. It was only at a late stage in my labours that, through the courtesy of Major Woollright, I was able to consult it. I had already compiled with pains the early history of the 77th Foot from the original documents preserved at the Public Record Office. Though in its broad aspects the result does not differ greatly from

Preface

that produced by Major Woollright from the regiment's own Records, I hope that the narrative here given will, through its independent derivation, possess a certain value and interest of its own. In the circumstances it has seemed well to give with some fulness the references to the original documents. A brief note as to their character will therefore be useful. The War Office documents are catalogued at the Record Office as "W.O.," and are arranged in numbered classes. For our purposes the most important of these classes are: W.O. 1-8, Letters; W.O. 12, General Musters; W.O. 17, Monthly Returns of the various Regiments; W.O. 25, Registers, various; W.O. 26, Miscellany Books; and W.O. 27, Inspection Returns. In addition the Record Office possesses the War Office set of printed Army Lists, which contain many MS. notes of value.

For the purposes of this volume I have consulted amongst other sources the whole of the "Monthly Returns" and "Inspection Returns" of the 77th Foot down to 1865, the latest date for which they are available. I have also made use of these records for the history of the 57th Foot, though not to the same extent. The brief history of the Militia Battalions in Chapter XII comes from similar sources; of these last no previous use appears to have been made.

In the footnotes I have given the authorities only where some precise reference seemed to be required. A more general statement of the chief authorities used may be given here. Down to 1803 I have followed in the main Mr. Fortescue's History of the British Army. For the Peninsular War down to the end of 1812 Professor Oman's History, and after that date Napier's have been used. The account of the Crimean War is, of course, derived chiefly from Kinglake's great work,

Preface

but special mention must be made of the admirable narrative in the Records of the 77th, the earlier part of which was probably written by Colonel Graham Egerton. For the South African War I have consulted both the Official History and The Times History; the Records of the 77th have again been useful as a supplement. For the present war I am indebted generally to Lord Ernest Hamilton's *The First Seven Divisions*, and to Mr. Buchan's *History of the War*. I have to acknowledge more special obligations to Sir Reginald Hennell and the Middlesex Committee for permission to quote from Our County Regiment. For the history of the Territorial Battalions I am further indebted to Fall In! To Mr. B. S. Gott my special thanks are due for the loan of his valuable collection of newspaper cuttings relating to the Middlesex Regiment and the war.

Here I must once again express my sense of the great debt which I owe to Major Woollright, and most of all for the generosity with which he has given me much valuable advice. I have to thank him also for his permission to reproduce many illustrations from his *History of the 57th Foot*, and for the loan of a drawing of the medal figured on p. 80. To Major Woollright and those others who have read the proofs of this book, I owe my sincere thanks for their criticisms and corrections.

I have also to thank Mr. Fortescue for permission to adapt the map on p. 76, from one prepared for the next volume of his *History*; Colonel Bellers and the officers of the Depot for permission to reproduce the tenth and twelfth Plates from *The Regimental News*; and the proprietors of *The Times* for the plans given in Chapters XV and XVI.

It has not been possible to give more than a little of the history of the present war of later date than the end

Preface

of 1915. But as these pages are passing through the press there has come the great Battle of the Somme. The lists of casualties show what a valiant share the Middlesex Regiment has borne in the fighting. So far as possible the names of all officers who fell in July and August 1916 have been included in the Roll of Honour, to which, alas! those months have made too many additions. Every endeavour has been used to make the Roll complete; if unfortunately there should be any omissions it is not due to neglect.

C. L. KINGSFORD.

The Middlesex Regiment

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	V
CHAPTER I	
EARLY HISTORY OF THE 57TH, 1755-1776	
<i>Origin of the 57th—Colonel Arabin—The first uniform—Outbreak of the Seven Years' War—The 57th as Marines—In garrison at Gibraltar—Minorca—Ireland—Changes of uniform and equipment—Sir John Irwin—John Campbell of Strachur—Orders for America</i>	I
CHAPTER II	
THE AMERICAN WAR, 1776-1781	
<i>The results of the Seven Years' War—Breach with the American Colonies—The 57th at Charleston—The landing on Long Island—Battle of Brooklyn—The 57th take Paulus Hook—The flank companies under Cornwallis—Howe's expedition to the Chesapeake; Battle of Brandywine; "No-flint" Grey defeats Wayne; Germantown and Philadelphia—Burgoyne and Clinton in the north—Capture of Charleston—Cornwallis in Carolina—The fall of Yorktown</i>	10
CHAPTER III	
NOVA SCOTIA AND ENGLAND, 1782-1793	
<i>End of the American War—Changes in the command—The West Middlesex Regiment—Eight years in Nova Scotia—Changes of uniform—Two years in England—Causes of the French war; Parallel between 1793 and 1914</i>	24
CHAPTER IV	
THE 77TH IN INDIA, 1787-1807	
<i>The raising of the regiment—Early officers—Equipment for India—Embarkation for Bombay—Events in India; rise of Hyder Ali—The first Mysore War—Conquest of the Malabar coast—Capture of Cochin and Colombo—The second Mysore War: Sedaseer: The storming of Seringapatam—Reduction of Canara—First assault of Arakeera—Doondia Wao—Assault of Panjalamcoorchy—Colonel Spry takes Caliarcoil—Second assault of Arakeera—Well-earned repose—Field service in the Wynaad—Last years in India</i>	29

The Middlesex Regiment

CONTENTS (*continued*)

CHAPTER V

FLANDERS AND THE WEST INDIES, 1793-1803	PAGE
<i>The war in Flanders—The 57th at Ostend—Abortive expedition to La Vendée—Moir's army—The retreat to Ghent—A disastrous autumn in the Netherlands—The retreat to the Ems—Quiberon—The West Indian expedition; St. Lucia; Morne Chabot and the Seche Battery—Grenada—Yellow fever—Six years at Trinidad</i>	51

CHAPTER VI

THE TWO REGIMENTS AT HOME, 1803-1811	
<i>A skeleton regiment—Gibraltar—The "Steelbacks"—The second battalion—The 77th comes home: The East Middlesex—Recruiting in England—Changes in command—The Walcheren expedition—Sickness and young soldiers—Changes of uniform</i>	60

CHAPTER VII

THE PENINSULAR WAR: ALBUERA AND EL BODON, 1809-1811	
<i>After Talavera—Bussaco—The lines of Torres Vedras—Retreat of Masséna—Beresford takes the field—First siege of Badajoz—Albuera: the field and positions; the attack on the right; "Die Hard! 57th"; an "incomparably gallant regiment"—With Hill at Almendralejo—The 77th arrives—Blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo—Combat of El Bodon: An officer's narrative: "A memorable example"—Winter quarters</i>	67

CHAPTER VIII

THE PENINSULAR WAR: CIUDAD RODRIGO TO TOULOUSE, 1812-1814	
<i>Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo—Siege of Badajoz; capture of the Picurina; the escalade at the Castle—The 77th goes to Lisbon—With Hill from Estremadura to Madrid—The retreat from Salamanca—Vittoria—Roncesvalles and Val Carlos—The Battles of the Pyrenees—Elizondo—Nivelle—Nive—The advance to Toulouse—Siege of Bayonne—Battle honours</i>	81

The Middlesex Regiment

CONTENTS (*continued*)

CHAPTER IX

FORTY YEARS OF PEACE, 1814-1854

PAGE

<i>Chronicle of the 57th: Canada; the Army of Occupation; Ireland; New South Wales, convicts, bushrangers and explorers; India; England and Corfu—Chronicle of the 77th: Ireland; England; Jamaica; Scotland and Ireland; Sir Archibald Campbell; Quartermaster Powell; Malta, Jamaica and Canada; England; a fine regiment; Irish soldiers—Changes of uniform</i>	99
--	----

CHAPTER X

THE CRIMEAN WAR, 1854-1856

<i>The beginning—Landing in the Crimea—The battle of the Alma—The flank march round Sebastopol—Balaklava—Inkerman: Egerton's charge with the 77th; the charge of the 57th; the two regiments on the Ridge; Acton at the Barrier, and Shell Hill—The winter—Trench warfare; Victoria Crosses; death of Egerton; a gallant bugler—The assault on the Redan—The close of the siege—Expedition to Kinburn—Honours</i>	110
---	-----

CHAPTER XI

LITTLE WARS OF THE 57TH, 1856-1881

<i>Malta and Aden—India: Tania Topi—New Zealand: Bush fighting—In Taranaki—The pah on the Katikara—Two Victoria Crosses—Attack on Kaitaki—Capture of Otapawa—Six years in England—Changes in command—Ceylon—The Zulu War; Ginghamlovo and the relief of Ekowe; marches through Zululand—The last year of the 57th</i>	128
---	-----

CHAPTER XII

THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

<i>The last years of the 77th; New South Wales; India; the Duke of Cambridge's Own—Changes—The "linked" battalions—Union of the 57th and 77th—The Militia Battalions—History of the Royal East Middlesex Militia—History of the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry—The Middlesex Regiment, 1880-99—The wreck of the Warren Hastings—Changes in command</i>	138
---	-----

The Middlesex Regiment

CONTENTS (*continued*)

CHAPTER XIII

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR, 1899-1902

	PAGE
<i>The 2nd Middlesex joins the army of Natal—Potgieter's Drift—The attack on Spion Kop—The relief of Ladysmith—On the Waschbank—Van Wyk's Hill—The assault of Alleman's Nek—General Coke's praise—Guarding the railway—Minor incidents: Gras Kop; the defence of Utrecht—Mounted Infantry—Volunteer Companies—The Militia—Honours</i>	148

CHAPTER XIV

THE EXPANSION OF THE REGIMENT, 1900-1914

<i>Two new battalions—Service and Lieut.-Colonels of the line Battalions—General Kent—The yellow facings restored—The Volunteers: the 3rd Middlesex Rifles; the 8th or South-West Middlesex; the 11th Middlesex; the 17th North Middlesex—The Territorial Forces Act—Territorial Battalions—Change of the Militia—Allied Regiments—The expansion of 1914-15</i>	158
---	-----

CHAPTER XV

THE GREAT WAR: MONS TO YPRES, 1914

<i>The 1st and 4th Middlesex land in France—The 4th Middlesex at Mons—Defence of the Canal salient—The 1st Middlesex near Condé—The retreat to Le Cateau—Battle of Le Cateau—The retreat continued; unflagging spirit—The fight at Néry—The Battle of the Marne; the bridge at Orly—The Battle of the Aisne; the 4th Middlesex at Vailly—In Flanders—The plan of campaign—The 1st Middlesex; action at Le Mesnil; the fight on October 29—The 4th Middlesex; capture of Croix Barbée; advance to Aubers; the charge at Neuve Chapelle—The first Military Cross—Distinctions—Promotions—Mentioned in dispatches . . .</i>	164
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI

THE GREAT WAR: FRANCE AND FLANDERS, 1915

<i>General characteristics of the trench warfare—The 1st Battalion: action of December 9, 1914; transfer to the 2nd Division; share in the battle of September 25, 1915; heavy losses; honours—The 2nd Battalion: arrival in France; early service; at Neuve Chapelle; Sergt. Davis's narrative; later service; honours—The 3rd Battalion:</i>	
--	--

The Middlesex Regiment

CONTENTS (*continued*)

	PAGE
<i>recover a lost trench on February 10, 1915; at the Second Battle of Ypres; death of Colonel Stephenson; on the Frezenberg Ridge, May 8; at Vermelles on September 28-29; four Distinguished Conduct Medals—The 4th Battalion: at Ypres; a D.C.M. and two Military Crosses; Hooge and Bellewaarde Farm; a Victoria Cross; other honours—The 7th Battalion: at Neuve Chapelle; a brilliant affair of outposts; the action at Fromelles; cheerful soldiers; sharpshooters; Captain Gillett wins the Military Cross; at Hulluch in October 1915; honours—The 8th Battalion: in the trenches at Ypres; in the gap in the salient; the great fight on the Gravenstafel Ridge; the gas-attack on Whit Monday; honours—Service Battalions: the 11th, honours; the 12th, two Military Crosses; the 13th, a Distinguished Conduct Medal and other honours—Other honours—Mentioned in dispatches</i>	180
CHAPTER XVII	
THE GREAT WAR: SERVICE OVERSEAS, 1915-16	
<i>Territorial battalions in India—A contingent in Mesopotamia—The Middlesex at Gallipoli—A Territorial battalion in Egypt</i>	210
APPENDICES	
I. THE COLOURS	213
II. REGIMENTAL MEDALS	214
III. BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT	215
IV. THE ROLL OF HONOUR (OFFICERS WHO WERE KILLED OR DIED OF THEIR WOUNDS IN THE FIRST TWO YEARS OF THE WAR)	216
V. A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT SERVING IN AUGUST 1916	219
<i>(Reprinted by official permission from the Army List for August 1916)</i>	
INDEX	235

The Middlesex Regiment

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATES

	<i>Facing page</i>
A Private, Grenadier Company, 57th Foot, 1775, from a drawing by George Kruger	8
General John Campbell of Strachur	8
The Storming of Seringapatam	43
Albuera: The Crisis (plan)	71
Sir William Inglis	73
Sir Thomas Picton	82
Officer and Sergeant of the 57th Foot, 1812	88
Viscount Hardinge	102
Sir Archibald Campbell	105
Russian Bugle captured by Drummer MacGill	124
Officers of the 57th in the Crimea	126
Officers of the 77th, 1856	138
George, Duke of Cambridge	140
Sir George Willis	147
General Kent, the present Colonel	159
Colours of the 1st and 2nd Battalions	213
Colours of the 3rd and 4th Battalions	214
Map of the Peninsula (Spain and Portugal)	244

FIGURES IN TEXT

	PAGE
Map of the American Campaign, 1776-7	15
Map of Southern India, 1800	36
Plan of Seringapatam	41
Regimental Medal struck in Trinidad	59
Environs of Ciudad Rodrigo	76
Regimental Medal of the 77th	80
Plan of Ciudad Rodrigo	83
Plan of Badajoz	85
Plan of battlefield of St. Pierre	93
Officer's Breastplate of 57th	96
Plan of Inkerman	115
Plan of Sebastopol	123
Map of Taranaki District	131
Badge of 57th Foot	137
Badge of 77th Foot	140
Badge of Royal East Middlesex Militia	144
Badge of Royal Elthorne Light Infantry	145
Badge of 7th Middlesex	160
Badge of South-west Middlesex Rifles	161
Map: From Mons to the Marne	167
Environs of La Bassée	176
Map of the Ypres Salient	191

STORY OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

CHAPTER I

EARLY HISTORY OF THE 57TH, 1755-1776

Origin of the 57th—Colonel Arabin—The first uniform—
Outbreak of the Seven Years' War—The 57th as Marines
—In garrison at Gibraltar—Minorca—Ireland—Changes
of uniform and equipment—Sir John Irwin—John Camp-
bell of Strachur—Orders for America.

THE Duke of Cambridge's Own Middlesex Regiment was constituted in 1881 by the union of the 57th (West Middlesex) and 77th (East Middlesex) with two militia battalions. Of the two line battalions the 57th was raised in 1755 and the 77th in 1787. A regiment with the number the 57th had been raised during the War of the Austrian Succession; but after the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, when the ten marine regiments were reduced, this regiment became the 46th and is now the second battalion of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry. At that time there were in all fifty-one regiments of the line, a number which was increased to sixty-one in 1755, when war with France was imminent. Afterwards, in 1757, the 50th and 51st regiments were disbanded, so that the 57th became the 55th (now the 2nd battalion of the Border Regiment) and the 59th the 57th. It is with the regiment which was raised in 1755-6 as the 59th that we have first to treat.

Colonel John Arabin

On December 27, 1755, Lieutenant-Colonel John
1755-56 Arabin was gazetted Colonel of a new regiment of
foot, and a week later ten other officers were appointed
to the same regiment. Arabin was the son of Bar-
tholomew D'Arabin, a Huguenot officer, who fought
under Schomberg at the Battle of the Boyne and after-
wards made his home in Ireland.¹ He was born in
1700, entered the army in 1717 and commanded the
St. George's (8th) Dragoons in the Rebellion of 1745.
Since 1749 he had been Lieutenant-Colonel of the
2nd Horse (5th Dragoon Guards). On January 7,
1756, he received his "letter of service" authorizing
him, by beat of drum or otherwise, to raise men in any
part of Great Britain for a regiment of foot. As a
nucleus for the new regiment two companies were
assigned from the 3rd (or Buffs), and the 20th. The
head-quarters of Arabin's Regiment were at first at
Manchester. But early in March they were transferred
to Gloucester, and it was from Gloucestershire and
Somerset that the new recruits were raised. At the
end of April there were seven companies strong enough
to march to Exeter, where the other three joined them
a month later, the regiment, though so recently formed,
being then under orders to proceed to Gibraltar.

The original uniform of the regiment consisted of
red coats, waistcoats and breeches, with lemon-colour
facings and lace. The facings were of the same colour
as those of Arabin's former regiment, and of the 20th,
from which Thomas Wilkinson, the Lieutenant-Colonel,
came. The grenadier company wore high conical
caps, lemon colour in front, with the royal cipher and
crown, and a red flap at the bottom, with the White
Horse of Hanover, and the motto "*Nec aspera terrent.*"

¹ *Regimental News*, I. pp. 274-5, 300.

The Original Uniform

The men of the other companies had three-cornered hats laced with yellow. The drummers had uniforms of yellow with red facings, and wore high caps like the grenadiers, but with a trophy of drums and flags in place of the cipher and crown. All wore long gaiters of white linen half-way up the thigh. The officers had a similar uniform, but were distinguished by their crimson silk sashes and gold lace; instead of gaiters they usually wore boots. The men were armed with musket and bayonet, the grenadiers having in addition swords and match-cases for grenades. Their equipment was completed by two broad buff belts, one over the left shoulder for the pouch, and the other round the waist for the bayonet and sword. The sergeants were armed with swords and halberts, the officers with swords and spontoons (or half-pikes), except in the grenadier company, whose officers and sergeants carried fusils. The regimental colour was lemon yellow, with the number in the centre on a red ground.

Though there had been peace between France and Britain in Europe since 1748 the rivalry of the two nations in America and India had continued. In the spring of 1755 it was clear that a formal renewal of the war could not long be delayed. But neither country, and England least, was ready. The feeble ministry of Newcastle showed no capacity to meet the crisis, and the raising of the new regiments at the close of the year was a late and inadequate precaution to meet the coming danger. Through the spring of 1756 England was in terror of a threatened invasion. It was not, however, till May 18 that England declared war, and the formal declaration by France was only made on June 9. Nevertheless the French had struck the first blow six weeks earlier by an attack on Minorca,

The Seven Years' War

which since 1708 had been the most important English possession in the Mediterranean. Although the English ministry had warning months before of what was intended, the weak garrison in the island had not been reinforced and many of the chief officers were absent from their posts on leave or other duties. Admiral Byng had sailed from England for its relief on April 6, but when he reached Minorca on May 19 he found the English garrison closely besieged in Port Mahon. On the following day he fought an indecisive action with the French fleet, and in despondency or through lack of resolution retreated. The English in Port Mahon held out till June 28, when they were forced to surrender with the honours of war and allowed to embark for Gibraltar.

We must now return to Arabin's Regiment, which with two other of the new regiments had reached Gibraltar about the end of June. Hawke, who had
1756 been sent to supersede Byng, arrived on July 3. He at once prepared to sail, and for the strengthening of his force a part of the Gibraltar garrison, including some companies of Arabin's,¹ were embarked on board his fleet. Hawke left Gibraltar on July 10, but five days later learnt that Port Mahon had fallen. He cruised for three months off Minorca and the Spanish coast without any event of importance to mark the first war service of our regiment. On October 2 the fleet returned to Gibraltar, when the detachment of Arabin's seems to have been disembarked.

During the rest of the Seven Years' War Arabin's Regiment remained at Gibraltar, shut out from any share in the great events of that most memorable

¹ It has been stated that the whole regiment served as Marines during 1756; but this seems to be an error.

Gibraltar and Minorca

conflict. The refusal of the Spanish governor of Algeciras to surrender a British ship which had been brought into port by a French privateer, led to a sharp encounter, in which Ensign William Townshend, of Arabin's, was slain, the first of the regiment to be killed in action. This was at the close of 1756. Early in the following year the regiment was renumbered as the 57th, and on February 16 lost its first colonel by the death of Arabin, who was succeeded by Sir David Cunynghame. In August of the same year Lieutenant-Colonel Wilkinson, whom Wolfe had described as "a martinet and parade major," was replaced by Thomas Townshend. Townshend had been gazetted to the regiment as major at its formation and served with it till his death in 1773.

The seven years of service at Gibraltar, in spite of 1756-63 occasional alarms of a French attack, were uneventful. Sometimes troops from the garrison were embarked as marines on the fleet, and such service may have supplied the 57th with a little variety. At the end of the war Minorca was restored to Great Britain. The 57th was one of three regiments sent from Gibraltar to take possession of the island. A detachment of the regiment, Captain Clifford's company, was apparently the first to land and occupy Fort Fornelles on June 1, 1763. In Minorca the regiment remained for nearly 1763-68 five years, being stationed sometimes at Alayor and sometimes at Port Mahon. In the autumn of 1763 the strength was reduced to nine companies, the whole regiment, officers and men, mustering only 332. At Minorca the regiment suffered much from sickness, and when it left the island in May 1768 its numbers all told were only 225.

On May 30, 1768, almost exactly twelve years after

On the Irish Establishment

1768-75 leaving England, the 57th, which had been placed on the Irish Establishment, landed at Cork. In spite of their weak strength they were reported at the inspection two days later to be "a very fine body of men and very fit for service." It was the custom for regiments in Ireland to change their station every summer, so in the next seven years the 57th had a variety of moves which it would be wearisome to relate. However, Ireland was in its usual disturbed state, and the regiment got a little variety by such unpleasant duties as assisting the revenue officers in suppressing "unstatutable stills," and helping to quell disturbances due to evictions. The last move in 1775 was to Kilkenny, where the 57th had been stationed little over four months when orders to proceed to America brought the long years of inaction to an end.

During its service in Ireland there had been considerable changes in the uniform and organization of the regiment. Whilst still at Minorca the colour of the facings had been changed from lemon to deep yellow.¹ In December 1768 there were further alterations, of which the most important were the adoption of white waistcoats and breeches, of black gaiters with black garters and white linen tops, and of white lace with a black stripe. The accoutrements were also made lighter, and the belts were pipeclayed. The grenadiers and drummers now wore black bearskins in place of the old sugar-loaf caps, whilst the other companies had cocked hats ornamented with white lace for the rank and file, and with gold and silver for the officers and

¹ In 1766. From 1763 to 1766 the Army Lists erroneously give the uniform as "Red, facings, deep green, yellow lace." In 1767-8 the facings were deep yellow, with yellow lace.

Sir John Irwin

sergeants respectively. The officers kept the gold lace on their uniforms, and now had in addition gold epaulettes and crimson and gold sword-knots. In 1770 the strength of the regiment was raised to 450 non-commissioned officers and men, the number of companies remaining as before. In the following year a tenth, or light company was added. The men in this company wore jackets instead of coats, with short gaiters, and caps instead of cocked hats. They had two frogs to their waist-belts, the second being for a hatchet, whilst the officers and sergeants carried fusils instead of spontoons or halberts. In August 1775 the nominal establishment was again increased, to 62 non-commissioned officers and men in each company.

The Colonel was now Lieutenant-General Sir John Irwin, who was Commander-in-Chief in Ireland from 1775 to 1782. He was a good soldier, who had served with distinction in the Seven Years' War. He had also an Irishman's ready wit, taste for good living, and extravagance. "They tell me, Sir John," said George III, "that you love a glass of wine." "Sir, they have done me great injustice, they should have said a bottle." He had held the last inspection of his regiment at Dublin in May 1775, when he found that the officers saluted indifferently but made a good appearance; the men were of a good size, extremely well-dressed and clean; the arms unserviceable and the recruits indifferent, but the regiment "in very good order and very fit for service."

Thomas Townshend had died in 1773, and was succeeded as Lieutenant-Colonel by John Campbell of Strachur, a veteran who had fought at Culloden and seen much service in America and at Havannah. He came from the 17th Foot to be associated with the

Colonel Campbell of Strachur

57th, first as Lieutenant-Colonel and afterwards as Colonel, for over thirty years. He is described as a man of stern and proud disposition and very methodical. He must have had a sense of humour, for when in 1787 in common with other colonels he received orders that regiments which had been reduced should send their supernumerary recruits to Chatham for the new units then being raised for India,¹ he replied that the 57th being in Nova Scotia cannot have received the order for reduction: "I can therefore inform you that there can be no non-commissioned officers or any supernumerary recruits belonging to the 57th Regiment to march to Chatham in pursuance of the late orders." Campbell proved himself in the American War to be a gallant and capable officer, and rose to the rank of General before his death in 1806.

Though the 57th received its orders for America in October 1775, it was not fully assembled at Cork till late in the following month. Even then it was not embarked till the end of the year, and when embarked the ships were kept waiting in harbour for nearly six weeks. Though barely 400 strong the 57th had to be divided amongst three transports, the *Ann and Isabella*, the *Earl of Orford* and the *Manuel*. It was only on February 12 that the fleet set sail, carrying six regiments and part of a seventh. A succession of storms and calms delayed its voyage, and it was not till April 18, 1776, that the first of the transports, the *Ann and Isabella*, reached its destination at Cape Fear in North Carolina. To those who have grown accustomed to the swift and certain transport of huge armies on great steamers, the voyage

¹ See p. 30 below.

² *Miscellanies*, W. O. 1/1032, under date June 20, 1787.



JOHN CAMPBELL OF STRACHUR,
FOURTH COLONEL OF THE 57TH FOOT, 1780-1806.

Born 1727. Ensign 1744. Served in the 17th Foot 1759-73.
Lieut.-Colonel of the 57th 1773-80. Commander-in-Chief in
North America 1783-87. General 1797. Died 1806.

Orders for America

will serve as a striking illustration of one difficulty with which the English Army had to contend in the American War. The long delay was to prove fatal to the immediate purpose for which the expedition was intended.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER II

THE AMERICAN WAR, 1776-1781

The results of the Seven Years' War—Breach with the American Colonies—The 57th at Charleston—The landing on Long Island—Battle of Brooklyn—The 57th take Paulus Hook—The flank companies under Cornwallis—Howe's expedition to the Chesapeake; Battle of Brandywine; "No-flint" Grey defeats Wayne; Germantown and Philadelphia—Burgoyne and Clinton in the north—Capture of Charleston—Cornwallis in Carolina—The fall of Yorktown.

THE Seven Years' War was for England the winning of an Empire. The cession of Canada by France and of Florida by Spain had left her in undisputed possession of the greatest part of the North American Continent. The victories of Clive and Coote had assured to her the mastery of India. The events which sprung from her conquests in these far distant lands gave to the two regiments with whose history we are concerned the opportunity of their first war service. With the 57th in America and the 77th in India we shall be able to follow the main military history of Britain in the period between the Peace of Paris and the outbreak of the Napoleonic wars.

The American Colonies, differing in history and origin, had no common bond besides the ties that linked them all to the Mother Country. The sentiments of affection for the land from which they came, and of pride in union under one Crown, those feelings

The American Colonies

which are so strong in the British Empire of to-day, were not wanting; though they did not then inspire the wish for closer and more intimate political relations. But the strongest tie was the need of the Colonies for protection, so long as they were threatened with danger from the French and Spanish Colonies on their borders. What might follow from the Conquest of Canada was foretold by the Frenchman Vergennes : " England will soon repent of having removed the only check that could keep her colonies in awe. They stand no longer in need of her protection. She will call on them to contribute towards supporting the burdens they have helped to bring on her, and they will answer by striking off all dependence." The sequel thus forecasted might nevertheless have been averted but for the tactless methods of the English Government. The successive steps from the Stamp Act in 1765 to the attempted enforcement of the Tea Duty in 1773 need not here be traced. Their result was to strengthen the extreme faction in America, and the summer of 1775 found the Colonies in open revolt.

General Howe, who succeeded to the command in North America after the battle of Bunker Hill (June 13, 1775), would have concentrated his efforts at New York. But the fatal policy of directing operations from England led to the diversion in 1776 of the first substantial reinforcements to Cape Fear. Whatever prospect of success the plan might have had was ruined by the long delay. The transports only arrived by degrees, and May was far advanced before the whole of the troops were landed. Then Clinton, who was in command, found there was no prospect of success in North Carolina, and on June 4 he embarked his force

Fort Moultrie

of about two thousand men for Charleston. His aim was to capture Fort Moultrie on Sullivan's Island, a position which commanded the harbour. The troops were landed on Long Island, whence it was intended that they should wade across to attack Fort Moultrie under cover of a bombardment by the fleet. The attempt was made on June 28, but the strait between the two islands proved unfordable, and the fleet was forced to retire after suffering heavy punishment by the guns of the fort. Three weeks later Clinton gave up the enterprise, re-embarked his troops, and sailed for New York. The attack on Fort Moultrie has some slight interest for us as the first action in which the 57th was engaged. In itself it has no importance except as the earliest instance of the unwise direction and division of forces which was to prove so fatal to the English cause.

Clinton's troops were disembarked on August 1 at Staten Island, where General Howe was mustering his forces for an attack on New York. He had in all, British and Hessian, some five-and-twenty thousand men, whom he organized in seven brigades and a reserve. After the usual custom the grenadier and light companies of all the regiments were massed into distinct battalions. The Light Company of the 57th formed part of the 2nd Light Battalion, but it is not certain to which battalion the Grenadiers were attached.¹ The remaining companies of the regiment formed part of the 6th Brigade.

Whilst Howe was on Staten Island the main American force under Washington was established in a strong entrenched position on Brooklyn Heights to

¹ Perhaps to the 2nd Grenadier Battalion, which was commanded in 1782 by Major Brownlow of the 57th.

Battle of Brooklyn

cover the approach to New York from Long Island. On August 22 Howe effected a landing at Gravesend Bay in Long Island, drove in the American advanced posts and pushed forward the Grenadiers, Light Infantry and two other regiments under the command of Lord Cornwallis as far as the village of Flatbush, about a mile from the American lines. After a few days spent on reconnoitring Howe determined on his plan. There were three roads which led from the English position to Brooklyn. The most westerly was held by an American force under an officer who claimed to be Earl of Stirling. Across the central road opposite Flatbush was the main American army under General Sullivan. The third, or Jamaica road, to the east, was undefended. Howe decided to turn the enemy's left by an advance on this last road.

On the evening of August 26 Clinton was sent off by the Jamaica road with a force which included the Grenadiers and Light Infantry. Another division, under Lord Percy, was detailed to his support. The two German brigades, under General von Heister, were to engage the centre, whilst General Grant, with a force which included the 57th, was to attack Stirling's position on the west. The English right, where Howe was in supreme command, was completely successful and swept right round the American flank and rear. At the proper moment Heister attacked in the centre. Sullivan had already begun to retire, but caught between Heister's and Clinton's divisions his force after some sharp fighting, in which the Light Infantry and Grenadiers were to the front, was utterly beaten and dispersed. Meantime on the left Grant had driven in the American outposts at daybreak on August 27, and then withheld his attack till the turn-

The 57th at Paulus Hook

ing movement had developed. Stirling's position was strong, and was stoutly held. It was not till Cornwallis came up with the reserve in the early afternoon that the Americans at this point gave way. With the rout of Stirling the English victory was complete.

Howe's losses were slight, 63 killed and 314 wounded; the 57th, who do not seem to have been closely engaged, had only 1 killed. It is possible that the victory might have been more complete had Howe pressed on at once. But the opportunity was lost, and on August 29 Washington, under cover of a fog, withdrew to the other side of the East River.

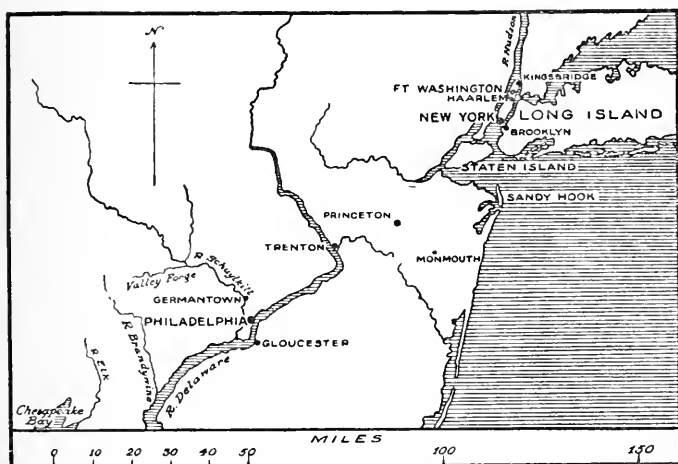
Somewhat unwisely, the Americans kept a force at New York, and when on September 15 Howe threw a part of his force across the river, their position became untenable. But for a certain supineness on Howe's part the whole of the troops in New York ought to have been cut off and captured. Even so the capture of New York was a telling success for the British arms.

Immediately after the fall of New York the 57th, under Colonel Campbell, was detached to take an American post at Paulus Hook on the New Jersey side of the Hudson River. The regiment was ferried across under cover of the fire of two frigates; but the enemy, without waiting to receive their attack, beat a hasty retreat. The duty of holding Paulus Hook fell naturally to the 57th, who remained there for over nine months, and so had no active share in the following campaign. But the Grenadier and Light Companies still continued with the main army.

Howe remained inactive at New York for nearly a month, whilst Washington established himself in a strong position on the Bronx River. The English

Forts Washington and Lee

attack on October 28 was only partially successful, but the Americans found it expedient to retreat across the Croton. The next move was against Fort Washington at the north end of Manhattan Island. The action was well planned, and the fort was taken with nearly 3000 prisoners. Cornwallis, with a force which included the Grenadier and Light Companies,



THE AMERICAN CAMPAIGN, 1776-7.

was then sent across the Hudson River to attack Fort Lee in New Jersey. Greene, the American general, withdrew in haste, with Cornwallis in hot pursuit. English reinforcements were sent up, and Washington, who had joined Greene, had to continue the retreat. Nevertheless he managed with a much diminished army to cross the Delaware at Trenton on December 8, just before Howe and Cornwallis came up.

Divided Commands

The campaign of 1776 was thus far highly successful, and Howe, judging that no further advance could be made, sent his troops into winter quarters. On Christmas Day Washington surprised the Hessians at Trenton, taking a thousand of them prisoners, and a week later defeated a small English force at Princeton. This double disaster went far to undo the moral effect of the previous campaign. Howe found it necessary to draw back his lines to New Brunswick, where the Grenadiers and Light Company of the 57th were stationed through the following spring.

¹⁷⁷⁷ It was Howe's intention to make an advance on Philadelphia the objective of the next campaign, and for this purpose he asked for reinforcements from England. Lord George Germaine, the head of the War Office, had, however, accepted a scheme of General Burgoyne for an invasion of New York from Canada. Burgoyne's scheme was not without advantage, but for its success it was necessary that it should be supported by an advance in force from New York. Nevertheless Germaine, whilst adopting a plan which Howe had not approved, encouraged him to proceed with the attack on Philadelphia with a vague expression of hope that he might still be in time to co-operate with Burgoyne.

It was not till July 23 that Howe was able to sail from New York with his main army, which included the Grenadiers and Light Infantry. The rest of the 57th formed part of the small force which was left behind under Clinton. Howe's intention had been to land in the Delaware, but his naval advisers thought the Chesapeake better. Contrary winds delayed the fleet, and the army did not disembark at Elk River in Chesapeake Bay till August 25. By prolonging the

Battle of Brandywine

voyage much time had been lost and little ground gained. From Elk River Howe moved forward slowly till on September 10 he found the Americans concentrated across the road to Philadelphia at Brandywine Creek. In the battle on the following day Cornwallis was sent to make a wide detour on the left, whilst the German General Knyphausen made a vigorous feint on the American position. Cornwallis, in a twelve-mile march round the forks of the Brandywine, crossed both branches of the stream, and taking the road to Dilworth came upon the Americans under Sullivan in a position covered by thick woods and with artillery advantageously disposed. About four o'clock the Light Infantry and Chasseurs began the attack, whilst the Guards and Grenadiers advanced from the right, the whole under a heavy fire. They pushed on with an impetuosity not to be sustained, and when the enemy fell back into the woods entered with them and pursued them closely for nearly two miles. The Americans endeavoured to make a stand in a wood, but the Light Infantry soon dislodged them and drove them a mile beyond Dilworth right in the rear of their main position. Then Knyphausen attacked in earnest, and only the downfall of night saved the Americans from total destruction.¹

From Brandywine Creek the English pushed on to Ashtown, whilst Washington fell back beyond the Schuylkill after despatching a force under Wayne to lie in the woods and harass Howe on his march. The tables were effectually turned on Wayne by General Grey with the 2nd Light Infantry and 42nd and 46th Foot. Grey determined on a night surprise, depending

¹ Major M'Leroth, who was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 57th from 1780 to 1782, was wounded in the battle.

"No-flint" Grey

for success on the bayonet alone. To prevent any possibility of a chance shot giving the alarm the flints were ordered to be removed from the muskets, a device which won for the general the nickname of "No-flint Grey." Only the Light Infantry were allowed to remain loaded, their commanding officer having pleaded that his battalion was always loaded and he would answer for not a shot being fired.¹ The American picquets were taken completely unawares. As they fell back Grey called out: "Dash on, Light Infantry." Guided by the enemy's fires, the English charged through the wood and with a cheer burst into the camp. The Americans could offer little resistance, over 300 were killed or wounded and another 100 taken prisoners, whilst the English loss was only eight. In Howe's words: "Gallantry in the troops and good conduct in the General were fully manifested upon this critical service."

Wayne's men were so galled at their defeat that they threatened to grant no quarter to the light battalion. In proud defiance and to distinguish themselves from the other battalion, the companies of the 2nd Light Infantry died their plumes red, a practice which was continued in the 57th for many years after.

Three days after Wayne's defeat Howe crossed the Schuylkill unopposed and on September 25 marched into Philadelphia. In the early morning of October 4 Washington attempted to surprise the English camp at Germantown. Wayne, eager to avenge his defeat, attacked the advanced posts of the light infantry and 40th Foot at daybreak. Fighting at every step the two battalions fell back reluctantly, the light

¹ Records of 52nd Light Infantry.

The Disaster of Saratoga

infantry rejoining the main body, whilst the 40th checked the American advance by their stubborn defence of a house outside the village. This delay and the confusion of the Americans through the thick morning mist enabled Grey and Cornwallis to restore the day. The fighting was very sharp, and the English losses heavy, but the action ended in the complete repulse of the Americans. Over a month was spent in opening the passage of the Delaware, and then at the beginning of December Howe found himself forced to go into winter quarters. Though his own campaign had been successful, it had taken longer than he had expected, and had kept him from New York, where he was most required.

Burgoyne, starting from Canada at the end of June, had captured Ticonderoga on July 6. The country was so difficult that it took him three weeks to advance another twenty miles. Supplies were hard to obtain, and an attempt to raid the enemy's stores was repulsed with heavy loss. It was impossible to advance and difficult to retreat, whilst the precise instructions of Germaine left Burgoyne no discretion. Clinton ought to have been advancing from the south, but he had to send reinforcements to Howe, and it was not till the end of September that he was strong enough to leave New York. The 57th formed part of the force which captured Verplanks on October 5, and was one of the two regiments which took Fort Montgomery by assault on the following day. Clinton sent a message to Burgoyne hoping that "this little success of ours will facilitate your operations." The message never arrived. On the very day that it was written Burgoyne had been driven back on Saratoga, where on October 17 he was forced to surrender with all his

The Influence of Sea Power

army. That disaster, through its moral effect, was the turning point of the war. Howe has been censured for his unwise persistence in his own plan. But the chief blame is with Germaine and his misguided policy of directing a distant campaign from home.

1778 In May 1778 Howe resigned the chief command and was succeeded by Clinton. One result of Saratoga was to compel the evacuation of Philadelphia. From lack of transport the move had to be made by land. It was only after some sharp fighting that the English were concentrated at New York on July 5. The intervention of the French in the war made the control of the sea uncertain, and no further operations of importance were undertaken this year. Both the battalion and flank companies of the 57th remained in the neighbourhood of New York.

1779 The chief operations of 1779 were at Savannah in Georgia. Clinton at New York was practically impotent for lack of men. Such fighting as took place consisted of petty affairs at outposts in which the 57th were from time to time employed. At the end of the year the repulse of the French fleet before Savannah brought an opportunity for greater enterprise, and Clinton under orders from home prepared to conquer Carolina.

1780 On December 26, 1779, Clinton sailed from New York with a force which included the 2nd Light Infantry and both battalions of Grenadiers. After a long and stormy voyage and some delay to await further reinforcements from Savannah, a landing was effected to the south of Charleston on February 11, 1780. Thence Clinton pushed forward slowly to a position opposite Charleston. On April 7 he crossed the Ashley River and invested the town. Charleston

The War in the Carolinas

lies at the point of a peninsula between the Ashley and Cooper Rivers. To the north communications were still open, but a smart little action a few days later dislodged the Americans from the north of the Cooper. The siege was pushed on with vigour, Fort Moultrie, the scene of the 57th's first action in 1776, was captured, and on May 9 Charleston and its garrison of over 6000 men surrendered. This success was followed by a brilliant march of a small force up the Santee River under command of Cornwallis and Tarleton, which for the moment completed the conquest of South Carolina.

On June 5 Clinton sailed for New York, leaving Cornwallis to command in the south. The light company of the 57th, which had taken part in the operations on the Santee, was amongst the troops which returned with Clinton. Just before Clinton's return, Knyphausen, who was in command during his absence, had found it necessary to send a force into New Jersey. When Clinton arrived, this force, which included the 57th, was strengthened, and on June 23 after a smart skirmish captured and burnt Springfield. On its return the regiment took part in Clinton's abortive attempt to advance up the Hudson River.

During the summer of 1780 Cornwallis was hard pressed in Carolina. The crushing defeat of Gates at Camden on August 16 relieved the position for a time. But Cornwallis's plans were shattered by a disaster which befell a small English force two months later. Though Clinton did not favour any scheme of extended operations in the south he felt compelled to reinforce his subordinate. At the beginning of 1781 Cornwallis prepared to advance into North 1781 Carolina. After some reverses he won a dearly bought

The Campaign in Virginia

victory over Greene on March 15 at Guildford Court House. The victory left the English too weak to advance, and early in April Cornwallis fell back to Wilmington near Cape Fear. Meantime a force had been sent from New York under Phillips and Benedict Arnold, the former American general, to assist in Cornwallis's plan by an invasion of Virginia. As a part of this force went the 2nd Light Infantry. After the retreat to Wilmington Cornwallis determined to abandon the Carolinas, and march north to join Phillips. It was a hazardous scheme and undertaken against the wishes of Clinton, though in accordance with Germaine's ill-considered policy. On his march from Wilmington Cornwallis met with little resistance till he joined Arnold¹ at Petersburg in Virginia on May 20. Though his total force was little over 5000 men, Cornwallis was bent on a campaign in Virginia. Some success was at first achieved, but at the end of June came orders from Clinton to establish a defensive port at Williamsburg or Yorktown, and send all the men he could spare to New York. Cornwallis, doubtful of holding Yorktown, fell back to Portsmouth. Presently fresh orders allowed him to retain the troops, but directed that he should make a port in the York River suitable for cruisers. This involved a return to Yorktown, where at the end of July Cornwallis began to fortify his position. He might have held it till relieved, had not the arrival of a powerful French fleet deprived the English for the moment of the command of the sea. When he might have acted, Clinton, deceived as to Washington's intentions, delayed at New York. It was not till October 19 that the arrival of naval reinforcements enabled him to set sail. It

¹ Phillips had died a week before.

Fall of Yorktown

was then too late, for on that very day Cornwallis, closely besieged in a narrow place by a superior force, had been compelled to surrender. In all over 6000 British troops, and amongst them the light company of the 57th, laid down their arms.

The surrender of Yorktown virtually ended the American War, though peace was not actually concluded till nearly two years later. Divided commands and above all the misguided attempt to direct operations from Europe were amongst the chief causes of failure. But the British soldier had fought without discredit. Though the main part of the 57th was present at no action of importance after Brooklyn, the flank companies of grenadiers and light infantry had distinguished themselves on many a field during five years of continued war.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER III

NOVA SCOTIA AND ENGLAND, 1782-1793

End of the American War—Changes in the command—The West Middlesex Regiment—Eight years in Nova Scotia—Changes of uniform—Two years in England—Causes of the French war; Parallel between 1793 and 1914.

1782 DURING 1782 both the battalion companies and the grenadiers of the 57th remained in the neighbourhood of New York. There were still some occasional skirmishes, and in one petty action the regiment had an officer and seven men taken prisoners. John Campbell of Strachur, who had brought the regiment out in 1776, had been made a brigadier early in the war and in 1781 had the misfortune to be taken prisoner at Pensacola in Florida. In 1780 he had succeeded Irwin as colonel. The lieutenant-colonel in 1782 was Charles Brownlow, who was at this time in command of the 2nd Grenadier Battalion. In temporary command of the 57th was Major Charles Nugent, who had joined the regiment from the 7th Fusiliers in 1778. Nugent was transferred to the 97th in 1783; though he had little war service after 1780 he rose to high command and died as a field-marshal in 1849. William Inglis, one of the most distinguished officers in the history of the 57th, joined the regiment in 1781, having received his commission as ensign two years before. Inglis belonged to an old Jacobite family at

The West Middlesex Regiment

Edinburgh, of which he was the first to take service under King George.

The strength of the battalion companies early in 1782 was about 470. A little later it was increased by the arrival of nearly a hundred men from the two additional companies, which during the war had been maintained at home. The furnishing of drafts was of course the purpose of these companies. But during the American War it was difficult to obtain a sufficient supply of recruits. In order to meet this difficulty the beginning of a territorial system was introduced in 1782, when the 57th Foot became the West Middlesex Regiment. There is nothing to show that there was any special reason for the choice of this title. Many of the men in the ranks were Irish, and a large proportion of the recruits, thanks to the influence of Campbell, were obtained from Scotland. As late as 1792 nearly half the officers and over a third of the men were of Scottish birth.

At the end of the war, in July 1783, the 57th was ¹⁷⁸³⁻⁹¹ reduced to eight companies, and sent to serve in Nova Scotia. The total strength of non-commissioned officers and men was then only 357. But the regiment, though small, was good; there were in it only seven men of less than five years service and only sixty-five under 5 feet 6 inches in height. In Nova Scotia the regiment remained over eight years, being stationed for the greater part of that time at Halifax. From 1783 to 1787 John Campbell was commander-in-chief in North America, a circumstance which may have had something to do with the retention of his old regiment there. In November 1787 the establishment was restored to ten companies. But in 1790 the numbers were much reduced by drafts to other regiments, and at the

Military Reforms

final inspection in October 1791 only 18 officers and 160 men paraded under Major Thompson. They were reported to be "able-bodied, serviceable men, in general elderly." However, the drill and firing were well performed, the drummers beat and played well, and the clothing and gaiters were according to regulation.

Since 1783, as part of military reforms consequent on the American War, there had been considerable changes in uniform and equipment. In 1784 the unserviceable linen gaiters were replaced by others of black woollen cloth; a change for the better, since the old ones must have often been donned whilst damp from the dressing. The light infantry at the same time changed their plumes for black-leather caps, and the powder-horns and bullet-bags, which had been found unserviceable, for cartridges and a priming-horn. The grenadiers laid aside their swords and matches and adopted more nearly the equipment of the battalion companies. In 1786 the spontoons of the officers were replaced by swords, though the sergeants retained their halberts till the substitution of pikes in 1792. An improvement in the manual exercise meant greater speed in loading, and therefore greater expenditure of ammunition. Accordingly the waist-belts were abolished, and in their place the men wore a second belt over the right shoulder with a second cartridge-pouch, so that every man could now carry fifty-six rounds of ammunition.

The 57th landed at Portsmouth on November 14, 1791, after an extraordinarily quick voyage from Halifax of fourteen days. It was the first time that the regiment had been in England since it sailed for Gibraltar in the summer of 1756. Its numbers were soon brought

The French Revolution

up to the establishment, which was fixed at 22 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 330 rank and file. What little reality there yet was in the territorial connexion with Middlesex is shown by the return of the men as 148 English, 139 Scots, 68 Irish and 9 foreigners. Of the officers 16 were Scots, 6 English, and 5 Irish.

After a few months at Hilsea the 57th was marched ¹⁷⁹² north in April to Chesterfield and Loughborough, and thence in July to Tynemouth, finding employment in suppressing riots and preventing smuggling. But events in Europe were soon to bring it the opportunity of more important service.

The French Revolution reached its climax with the ¹⁷⁹³ execution of Louis XVI on January 21, 1793. The European problem of 1792 had a certain analogy to that of 1914. Then, as now, the principal aggressor hoped for the neutrality of England. Had the only question been one of non-intervention in the affairs of France, the hope might have been justified. The King's Speech in January 1792 found in the general state of Europe a promise to his subjects of a continuation of their present prosperity. So little was war anticipated that a further diminution of both the Navy and the Army met with general approval. The English government under Pitt was resolved not to be drawn into the war which broke out between France and Prussia and Austria. Under English influence the Dutch also maintained their neutrality. But when in November a victorious French army had overrun the Austrian Netherlands, the States-General appealed to England for an assurance of help if need should be. England was bound to Holland by a treaty made four years before, and in Pitt's words it was "absolutely impossible to hesitate." The desired assurance had

Parallel of 1793 and 1914

hardly been given, when the French government declared the navigation of the Scheldt open and sent ships of war to Antwerp. In 1785 France had been a party to the Treaty of Fontainebleau, by which the Dutch rights on the Scheldt had been maintained; when she now acted to the contrary, she claimed in effect that treaties might be set at nought and the political system of Europe upset at the will of a single power.

The French had begun their war as a war of liberation, it was becoming a war of aggression. Both interest and honour compelled England to resist; she could not consent that France should annul treaties at her pleasure or be indifferent to an assumption of sovereignty in the Netherlands. When the French foreign minister pretended that the occupation of the Netherlands was only temporary, but made no other withdrawal, it was clear that there could be no agreement. The execution of Louis XVI only precipitated a war which was certain. The formal declaration came from France on February 1, 1793.

Thus in 1793, as in 1914, England was forced to accept war in defence of treaties and her plighted word. Then, as now, a war, which so far as England was concerned began on a point of local interest and honour, quickly assumed the aspect of a world-wide conflict in defence of the great principles of national freedom. If we would continue the comparison it might be added that then, as now, England's foes foretold her speedy downfall, believing that Ireland was ready for revolt and India eager to shake off the British rule. In 1793, as in 1914, the war was to begin with a campaign in Flanders. In that campaign the 57th Foot was to have its share. But before we enter upon it, we have first to tell the early history of the sister regiment of the 77th Foot.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER IV

THE 77TH IN INDIA, 1787-1807

The raising of the regiment—Early officers—Equipment for India—Embarkation for Bombay—Events in India; rise of Hyder Ali—The first Mysore War—Conquest of the Malabar coast—Capture of Cochin and Colombo—The second Mysore War: Sedaseer: The storming of Seringapatam—Reduction of Canara—First assault of Arakeera—Doondia Wao—Assault of Panjalamcoorchy—Colonel Spry takes Caliarcoil—Second assault of Arakeera—Well-earned repose—Field service in the Wynaad—Last years in India.

In the autumn of 1787 it became necessary to provide ¹⁷⁸⁷ additional troops for service in India, and it was therefore ordered that four new regiments should be raised for that purpose. On October 12 Lieutenant-Colonel James Marsh¹ was appointed Colonel of the fourth of the new regiments. Ten days later it was ordered that Colonel Marsh's Regiment should be quartered at Dover Castle, and on October 25 it was directed that it should be known as the 77th Foot.² The

¹ He was an old soldier of thirty-eight years' standing, who had commanded the 46th Foot with distinction in the American War. He was Colonel of the 77th till his death as General in 1804.

² Two other regiments had previously borne this number. The first, which was raised during the Seven Years' War, was also known as the Montgomery Highlanders, and after serving in America was disbanded in 1764. The second, which was called the Athol Highlanders, was raised in 1777, spent all its time in Ireland and was disbanded at the Peace in 1783. With their brief history we are not here concerned.

The Raising of the 77th

establishment was fixed at 8 battalion companies, a grenadier company and a light infantry company. Each company had 4 officers, 3 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers and 71 rank and file. In the grenadiers and light infantry there were 3 lieutenants instead of 2 lieutenants and an ensign. The grenadier company had also two fifes. There was likewise an additional company for recruiting, which was stationed at Chatham and consisted of 4 officers, 8 sergeants, 8 corporals, 4 drummers and 30 privates.¹

The difficulty of raising men for the new regiments was so great that, in addition to the drafting of supernumerary recruits from regiments which were being reduced, leave was given to accept prisoners from gaol, dismissed seamen, and even out-pensioners from Chelsea Hospital.² Nevertheless, by the end of the year the effective strength of the regiment was 86 non-commissioned officers, 26 drummers and 406 rank and file, and by March 22, 1788, the number of the last had increased to 565.

The first lieutenant-colonel was James Balfour, who was appointed on October 12 from the 6th Foot, in which he had been commissioned as ensign on March 28, 1762. The actual command of the regiment rested with him, and so many of the early officers of the 77th were Scots that it seems probable that Balfour was responsible for their selection. The senior captain was Bulstrode Whitelocke, who had entered the army as a boy of fifteen on May 1, 1776, and was

¹ *Secretary's Common Letter-Book*, October 12, 22 and 25, 1787. This establishment was increased in 1791 by the addition of a sergeant, corporal and 24 privates to each company. *Miscellany Book*, xxxiv. p. 183.

² *Secretary's Common Letter-Book*, November 5, 15 and 19, and December 11, 1787.

Early Officers

a captain of five years' standing in the 17th Foot when he was appointed to the 77th on November 1, 1787; he was a younger brother of the unfortunate General John Whitelocke. Other early officers of whom we shall hear again were James Dunlop, who came from the old 76th Foot, John Montresor from the old 99th, and William Frederick Spry of the 64th, who, though only eighteen, had already seven years' service. Dunlop and Montresor were captains, Spry was the first captain-lieutenant of the 77th. Nor must we omit to mention amongst their juniors, Lieutenant Lachlan Macquarie and Ensign Archibald Campbell.¹ Out of these seven officers five rose to the rank of general, and Montresor could not have failed to attain the like distinction had it not been for his early death. Probably several of them, like Dunlop and Campbell, obtained their commissions in the 77th by raising men.²

On October 24, 1787, it was ordered that the facings of Colonel Marsh's Regiment should be yellow. Shortly afterwards it was directed that the troops to serve in India should wear white hats in that country, cocked and ornamented after the form of those sent to the Adjutant-General's office, excepting that there was to be no fur on the brim and that the number of the regiment was to be put on the button. Otherwise the uniform was of the regular pattern, red coats and waist-

¹ *Musters, W. O. 12/8255* and *Monthly Returns, W. O. 17/198*. Dunlop, Montresor, Spry and Macquarie were all appointed on December 25, 1787, Campbell three days later. Balfour and Whitelocke were the only combatant officers of earlier date, except for the adjutant, Charles Erskine, and the quartermaster, Charles Stewart, both appointed on October 12.

² Philippart, *Royal Military Calendar*, ii. 402, iv. 236.

Equipment for India

coats, with white breeches and black gaiters. The epaulettes of the officers were of silver and their lapels, etc., plain without lace. But the need for a special equipment in India was beginning to receive attention. In October 1787 it was directed that the pouches of the regiments for India should be fitted with wood instead of tin. A year later Colonel Musgrave made proposals for extensive changes. He recommended that the men should have small round white hats, short jackets with linen linings, strong calico waistcoats with sleeves, and campaign trousers of the same material. Also that halberts should be abolished, and that the sergeants should have swords, the rank and file to have long and light arms, with narrow cross-belts and small light pouches to contain twenty-six rounds of ammunition. Brass drums were to be substituted for wooden ones. Lord Cornwallis curiously noted that the hats should be black in preference to white and that there was no occasion for their being sent out small, as they may easily be cut to such shape as the commanding officer may approve; he recommended that there should be no change in the arms or accoutrements. However, it was ultimately ordered that the troops in India should have black hats, at least six inches high in the crown and four inches wide in the brim, and short jackets, simply faced instead of lined; the men were to have a money compensation for their cheaper clothing, including an allowance of 9s. 8d. in lieu of breeches, shirt and roller, and stockings; so Musgrave's advice for lighter clothing was, in part, adopted.¹

¹ *Commander-in-Chief's Letter-Book*, October 24, 1787, November 17, 1787, March 17, 1789, July 7, 1790; *Secretary's Common Letter-Book*, July 1, 1790; *Miscellaneous Orders*, 1791, vol. xxxiv.

Arrival in India

The 77th embarked in the Downs off Deal between ¹⁷⁸⁸ March 28 and April 10, 1788, on board the *Indiamen Dublin, Northumberland, Prince William* and *Winterton*. The actual numbers who left England were 21 officers, 61 non-commissioned officers, 542 rank and file, 26 women and 7 children. A sergeant and 2 privates were in gaol for debt, and a sergeant and 2 privates had lately deserted, whilst 5 non-commissioned officers and 5 privates were left sick at Dover.¹

The destination of the regiment was Bombay, where it arrived on August 4 and remained rather over two years. The complement of officers was made up in November 1788 by the appointment on the nomination of the East India Company of Major Marlborough Parsons Sterling from the 36th Foot, of Captain Charles Gray from the 52nd, and of twenty-one officers from various other regiments then serving in India. Both in 1789 and in 1790 strong drafts were received from ¹⁷⁸⁹⁻⁹⁰ home, so that at the end of the latter year the total of all ranks was 755.²

Before we can proceed to the war-services of the 77th in India it is necessary to give a brief summary of events in that country during the thirty years since the victories of Clive at Plassey (1757) and of Coote at Wandewash (1760) decided that England and not France should have the mastery there. Thenceforth the struggles of the English were to be not with European rivals but with native princes. The chief difficulties of the English governors during the ten years that followed on the conclusion of the

¹ *Embarkation Returns*, W. O. 25/1146; see also *Miscellany Book*, 1788, W. O. 1/1036 under dates March 21 and 23, 1788.

² Annotated *Army List* for 1789, at Public Record Office; *Muster Rolls*, W. O. 12/8255.

Hyder Ali and Tippoo

Seven Years' War were rather political than military. But the same period witnessed the rise of the most formidable of our native opponents in the person of Hyder Ali, who in 1766 made himself Sultan of Mysore and at once began a successful career of conquest. In 1780, when the British were involved in war with the Mahrattas, Hyder Ali seized the opportunity to overrun Madras, relying also on help from the French. The victories of the English were not decisive, and the peace which was concluded with Hyder's son Tippoo in 1784 was clearly unstable. It was the danger threatened by Tippoo's aggressive policy that had led to the raising of the 77th Foot, and it was in the two wars against him that the regiment was to win its first distinction.

In 1788 Lord Cornwallis came out to India as Governor-General. At the close of the following year an attack by Tippoo on the Rajah of Travancore, who was an ally of the English, precipitated the war. The principal campaign of 1790 was undertaken from the Madras side under General Medows, who invaded Mysore with some success, but could not prevent the raiding of the Coromandel Coast by Tippoo at the close of the year. The war on the other side, though on a smaller scale, had happier results. Sir Robert Abercromby, a brother of the more famous Sir Ralph, then Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, was directed to support the Rajah of Travancore and invade Mysore from the west. Early in December Abercromby with a small force which included the 77th landed at Tellicherry on the Malabar Coast, captured Cannanore by a vigorous assault on December 16, and within a short time made the English masters of the whole province.

1791 On February 22, 1791, Abercromby with four

Crossing the Ghauts

European regiments¹ and five battalions of sepoys prepared to cross the Ghauts to Mysore. The 77th, commanded by Major Sterling, formed part of the first brigade under its Lieutenant-Colonel James Balfour. The route lay for sixty miles over a difficult mountainous country, where roads had to be made through the thick jungle and the guns had often to be hauled up the heights with tackle fixed to the trees. So, in spite of the friendly assistance of the Rajah of Coorg, through whose country they passed, it was not till May 16 that Abercromby's force descended into the plains of Mysore and encamped near Peripatam, some forty miles from Tippoo's capital.

Meantime Cornwallis, advancing from the east, had taken Bangalore by assault on March 21, and fought an indecisive engagement before Seringapatam on May 15. Then, through the badness of the weather and the loss of animals in his commissariat he was forced to abandon the campaign, and sent orders for the Bombay Army to return to Malabar. Abercromby's task was difficult, but was accomplished in safety, though most of the guns had to be destroyed or buried.

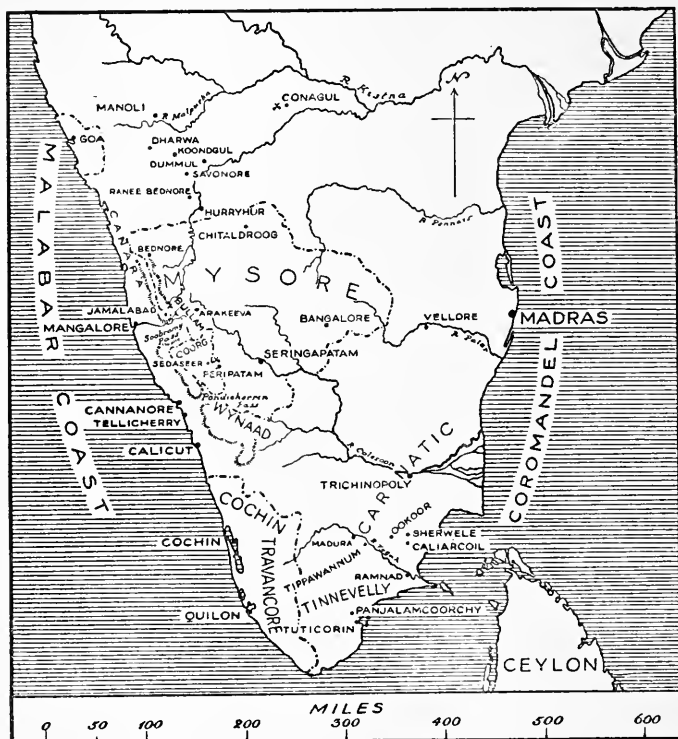
During the autumn of 1791 Cornwallis made preparations for a fresh campaign, and in December Abercromby started for the second time from Malabar. After three weeks of incessant toil a battering train of fourteen heavy guns was hauled up the Ghauts, and on January 22, 1792, the march into Mysore began.² 1792 On February 16 Abercromby joined Cornwallis before Seringapatam, ten days too late to take part in the

¹ The 73rd, 75th and 77th, with one of the company's regiments.

² The 77th was at Poudicherrim Ghaut on January 1, and at Mugull Ghaut on February 17. Whitelocke was in command. *W. O.* 17/198.

The First Mysore War

decisive victory. It was, however, another month before peace was made and the first Mysore War ended. The conquest of Malabar and the securing



SOUTHERN INDIA, 1800.

of Coorg, in which the 77th had shared, were not the least valuable of the results obtained.

The 77th returned to Cannanore in April 1792, and embarked for Bombay. In October and November

Conquest of Ceylon

it was at Coolabah¹; and in December was back at Bombay, where it remained till October 1794, when it removed to Calicut. In October 1795 it was at¹⁷⁹⁵ Pandianguerry on the coast of Malabar. Balfour had become major-general in the previous October, and the major being absent the command devolved on Whitelocke, who, though still styled captain, had been promoted major on May 1, 1794, and lieutenant-colonel on September 1, 1795.²

Although the war with France had begun in 1793 for the defence of Holland, the victories of the French had resulted in 1795 in the establishment of the Batavian Republic. The British Government, in agreement with the exiled Stadtholder, the Prince of Orange, then determined to seize the Dutch colonies and hold them till the end of the war. In August 1795 an expedition was sent from Bengal, which in the course of the autumn conquered most of the Dutch settlements on the western coast of Ceylon. The 77th formed part of the reinforcements which were sent from Bombay at the end of the year, and after capturing Cochin in December, joined the main army at Negombo early in February 1796.³ On¹⁷⁹⁶ February 7 the British force began their march for Colombo, which was twenty miles to the south. They met with little resistance, and the capitulation of Colombo on February 15 completed the conquest of the Dutch possessions in the island.

¹ Kolabah near Bombay.

² Whitelocke signed the Monthly Returns as captain till June 1796, in July and August of that year as brevet major, and on September 1 as lieutenant-colonel. *W. O.* 17/198.

³ The 77th was at Bombay on December 1, 1795, Cochin Fort on January 1, 1796, and at sea on February 1, 1796. *Monthly Returns*, *W. O.* 17/198.

On the Malabar Coast

The 77th left Colombo on March 22, and after spending four months at Calicut removed in August to Cochin, where it remained over two years. In ¹⁷⁹⁷ April 1797 four companies under Major Spry embarked for Tellicherry to take part in an expedition against the Rajah of Cotiote under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop. In the Detachment Orders on May 13 they were thanked for their steadiness, zeal, and obedience to orders, whilst special commendation was given to "the conspicuous intrepidity, coolness and gallantry" with which a party under Lieutenant Lawrence had dislodged the enemy from a house near the Canote River.¹

On August 1, 1797, Whitelocke had leave for Europe ¹⁷⁹⁸ and Dunlop took command. On February 2, 1798, a Field Return showed that out of 552 men, 397 were 5 ft. 6 in. in height, 475 were over 25 years of age, and 499 of seven years' service or upwards; figures which point to a good regiment. Their nationalities were given as 335 English, 62 Scotch, 73 Irish, and 42 foreign. Of the officers 7 were English, 19 Scotch, 5 Irish (including Major-General Marsh, the Colonel), and 1 foreign. Though the head-quarters were at Cochin, three companies were stationed during the greater part of 1798 at Calicut, and there was also a detachment at Quilon. For some years the numbers of the regiment had been gradually falling, and on January 1, 1798, the effective strength of the rank and file was only 451. But in the following February a large draft of 351 men was received from the 52nd

¹ Woollright, *Records of the 77th*, p. 9. See also Philippart, *Royal Military Calendar*, ii. 402, where it is stated that Dunlop took the field against a refractory rajah, and captured Monantory.

The Second Mysore War

Foot, and by the end of the year the arrival of recruits from England had brought the total up to 839.¹

During 1798 Tippoo was actively engaged in intrigue with the French. The Earl of Mornington,² who was then lately arrived as Governor-General, determined on vigorous action. As in the previous war, the main army operating from Madras was to be assisted by a force from Bombay. For this purpose 6000 men under Lieutenant-General James Stuart were assembled at Cannanore in February 1799. The European ¹⁷⁹⁹ brigade of three regiments was under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop of the 77th, whilst Lieutenant-Colonel Montresor, also of the 77th, had the right brigade of native troops. The 77th itself was commanded by Major Spry. Major Lachlan Macquarie³ of the 77th was major of brigade to the King's troops. Lieutenants Gray and Archibald Campbell were also serving as brigade majors.

On February 21 the Bombay army set out from Cannanore, and for the third time the 77th crossed the Ghauts by the pass of Poudicherrim to the neighbourhood of Peripatam. On March 1 the 77th, a little under 600 strong, was encamped at Verajunderpett.⁴ The nature of the country, which was everywhere covered with thick jungle, compelled Stuart to place his army in several divisions, and Montresor's Brigade was some miles in advance on the hill of

¹ *W. O.* 17/198.

² Afterwards Marquess Wellesley.

³ Though only captain in the regiment, he was major in the army from May 6, 1796. He left the 77th in 1799 for the 86th Foot, and in 1813 became major-general. From 1809 to 1821 he was Governor of New South Wales, where the rivers Lachlan and Macquarie bear his name. *Dict. of National Biography*, xxxv. 272.

⁴ There were still 206 men at Cochin. *W. O.* 17/198.

The Hill of Sedaseer

Sedaseer. On the morning of March 5 a reconnoitring party at Sedaseer detected a large encampment to be forming under the fort of Peripatam, where a green tent seemed to betoken the presence of the Sultan. Early on the next morning the enemy advanced through the jungle with such secrecy and expedition that they attacked Montresor's position in rear and front almost at the same instant. Directly Stuart received the intelligence he started with the two flank companies of the 75th and the whole of the 77th. At about half-past two they came in sight of the enemy on the west of Sedaseer, and after a smart fire of musketry for nearly half-an-hour completely routed them. By twenty minutes past three the attack on the front of Sedaseer was also abandoned, and Tippoo's troops retreated in all directions. Montresor, though hard pressed, had held his position with great gallantry, and was highly commended by General Stuart, who also praised the spirited conduct of Dunlop and his brigade.¹

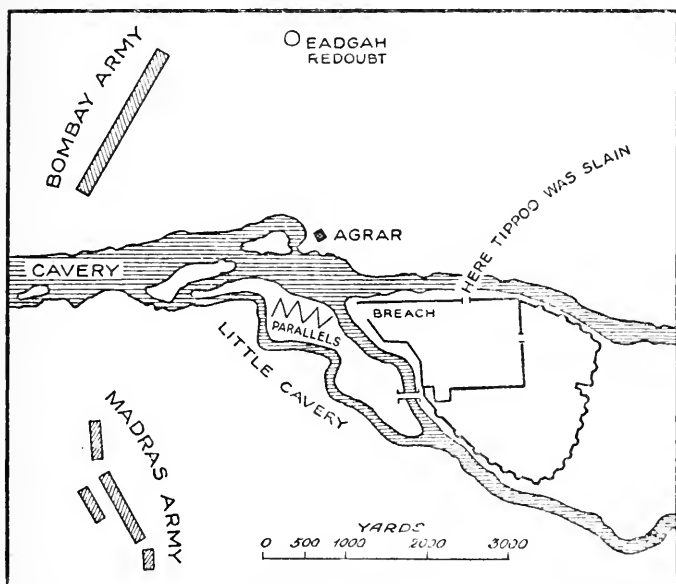
Tippoo had thought to crush Stuart's force before the arrival of the main British Army under General Harris, which consisted of 26,000 European and native troops, besides the Hyderabad contingent of 16,000 under Colonel Arthur Wellesley. Harris, after many difficulties, but without much fighting, arrived before Seringapatam on April 5. Without delay he opened communication with Stuart, who, late in the afternoon of the 14th, arrived in the camp.

The provisioning of the army in Mysore was difficult. Harris therefore determined to push the siege with the utmost vigour, and selected the north-west angle of the fort for his assault. On the 16th Stuart's

¹ Stuart's dispatch ap. Bateson, *War in Mysore*, pp. 73-6.

The Siege of Seringapatam

Division was sent across the Cavery, where it was posted with its right on the river and its left on the ruins of the Eadgah Redoubt. A few days later Stuart seized the village of Agrar over against the fort, whilst on the south of the river the British pushed forward to the Little Cavery. Batteries were erected



SERINGAPATAM.

at both points, and on the south side parallels were carried forward by dint of some hard fighting, till on May 2 the bombardment of the western face of the north-west angle began. Early in the cannonade a magazine of rockets in the fort was exploded, and by the evening of the second day the breach was declared practicable.

The Assault of Seringapatam

General Baird, who had volunteered to command the assault, formed his troops in two columns, the left under Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop included the flank companies of the 77th, the right was under Colonel Sherbrooke. Each column was led by a sergeant and twelve volunteers, followed by twenty-five men under a subaltern; Lieutenant Lawrence, senior of his rank in the 77th, was chosen for this service on the left. All through the morning of May 4 the bombardment of the breach continued, till at one o'clock Baird drew his sword, with the words, "Men, are you ready?" "Yes," was the answer. "Then forward, my lads," and both parties started for the breach.¹

From the trench to the breach was a quarter of a mile, and the rocky river-bed with water in places waist-deep had to be crossed, whilst under the fort lay a broad ditch. The stormers were met by a fierce fire from the enemy, and when Lieutenant Lawrence reached the top of the glacis he found that the forlorn hope "had formed and commenced to fire instead of rushing in." Lawrence, though already wounded, "ran from right to left hurraing them on, and was at last compelled to run through the files to the front calling out, 'Now is the time for the breach.'"² Then they dashed across the ditch and swarmed up the slope so impetuously that in spite of the delay on the glacis, the British colours were planted on the summit of the breach within six minutes from the commencement of the attack. Lawrence fell with a second wound whilst climbing the breach,³ and in the fight on the

¹ MS. *Journal* of Lieutenant Rowley ap. Fortescue.

² Edwardes and Merivale, *Life of Sir H. Lawrence*, i. pp. 4, 5.

³ After lying some hours in the sun he was recognized by a soldier of the 77th, who, though Lawrence was a big man, carried him into camp, "swearing he would not do as much



THE STORMING OF SERINGAPATAM.
After the Painting by Sir R. K. Porter.
Capt. Owen dying on one of the Tiger guns.

Death of Tippoo

top Dunlop was disabled by a sword-cut. When the breach was carried Dunlop's column turned to the left and Sherbrooke's to the right. The former quickly cleared the north-west bastion, and then made their way eastward along the northern rampart. Here at a distance of some three hundred yards their advance was checked by a traverse, which was defended by a large body of the enemy under Tippoo himself. When, however, fresh troops had come up, the traverse was carried with a gallantry which swept the terrified Mysoreans in headlong panic towards the nearest gate. There in the press of the fight Tippoo was slain unrecognized. Then as the left column pushed on they raised a mighty shout, when they came in sight of Sherbrooke's troops and knew that Seringapatam was won. Yet for two hours the carnage continued, and it was reckoned that ten thousand of the enemy perished in the assault.¹

The total losses of the British in the Siege of Seringapatam were 300 killed, 1042 wounded, and 122 missing. The 77th had 10 killed, 51 wounded and 1 missing; Captain Owen,² who commanded one of the companies, was killed in the breach. Dunlop's corps was specially praised by General Harris for the spirit which it had

for any other man of them." Alexander Lawrence was ensign in the 52nd in 1787, and lieutenant in the 77th on December 10, 1788. He transferred to the 19th Foot and rose to be lieutenant-colonel. He was father of Sir Henry Lawrence and of Lord Lawrence.

¹ Three prints of the storming of Seringapatam after a panorama by Sir R. K. Porter were published at London in 1802. One shows Captain Owen "dying on one of the Tyger guns taken from the enemy," and another, Colonel Dunlop, after his wound, supported by two grenadiers.

² Joseph Owen, ensign in the old 95th on April 10, 1780, lieutenant in the 77th on December 25, 1787, captain September 2, 1795. He was 37 years of age. *W. O.* 17/198.

Jamalabad and Arakeera

shown. His own regiment had well earned its first battle honours.¹

The Bombay Army marched from Seringapatam on May 13 for the Malabar Coast. There the 77th formed part of the force under Colonel Sartorius which took possession of the province of Canara. This was done without other difficulty than that afforded by a fortress on the precipitous rock of Jamalabad. Quartermaster John Powell, in the record of his services, relates that he was present at the "assault and capture of Jamalabad in September 1799 under Colonel Sartorius, East India Company Service, as acting sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant to the four flank companies of the 75th and 77th regiments detached for the above service under Major Spry of the 77th regiment."²

1800 In the spring of 1800 the 77th returned to Mysore, where there was still much work to be done. Kistnapah Naik, the Rajah of Bullam, had seized the Soobramy Pass, which led from Canara to Mysore, and on April 1 defeated a force of sepoys. Colonel Montresor, with the flank companies of the 77th and other troops, was then sent to take the command, and after a sharp fight captured the Rajah's stockade at Arakeera on April 30. Wellesley wrote that Montresor had given the Rajah a beating which would make him "believe it is not easy to keep our troops out of any place they are ordered to enter."³

¹ Dunlop soon afterwards went home and exchanged to the 59th in 1804. He commanded the 5th Division at Fuentes d'Onoro, and died as Lieutenant-General in 1832. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xvi. 205.

² *W. O.* 25/800; cf. Philippart, *East India Calendar*, p. 196. See p. 105 below.

³ Wellington, *Dispatches*, i. 103, 114.

Doondia Wao

A far more formidable enemy was Doondia Wao, a freebooter who had been confined by Tippoo at Seringapatam, but escaped when the town was stormed, and amidst the general confusion established himself in the district of Bednore in the north-west of Mysore. As early as July 1799 he had become so mischievous that a force had to be sent to drive him out. But by the following spring he was again at the head of a band of robbers, said to number 40,000 men, in the neighbourhood of Dharwa, and grandiloquently styled himself King of the Two Worlds. In May Colonel Arthur Wellesley received his first independent command with orders to hunt down Doondia Wao.

Wellesley assembled his force at Chitaldroog in the north of Mysore early in June. He had under him the 25th Light Dragoons and the 73rd and 77th Foot, besides a strong body of native troops. The 77th was commanded by Captain Malcolm Macpherson¹; White-locke and Dunlop were both on leave in Europe, whilst Montresor had been lately promoted to the 86th,² and Spry was in command of a brigade. Advancing by Hurryhur the British force stormed the fort of Rane Bednore on June 27, reached Savonore on July 12, and two days later after a long march carried Koondgul by escalade. But the elusive Doondia avoided an engagement, and Wellesley had to return to Savonore. The weather was bad, and the loss of cattle made the commissariat a difficulty, so that Wellesley could only advance slowly. However, on July 26 he captured a

¹ He was commissioned ensign in the old 78th on January 14, 1778, and came to the 77th from the 72nd on June 9, 1794.

² Montresor is praised by Wellesley for his abilities, discretion and activity (*Supplementary Dispatches*, ii. 71). His father and grandfather had been distinguished engineer officers. He died in 1805. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxxviii. 327-9.

Manoli and Conagul

strong fort at Dummul, after an assault in which Captain Macpherson led one of the attacking parties. Then, by a rapid march of twenty-six miles on July 30 a large force of the enemy was surprised at Manoli on the Malpurba River, and routed with the loss of all their baggage and six guns. The guns had already been got across the river, and their capture was due to the gallantry of Lieutenants Fitchett and Jackson of the 73rd and 77th regiments, who with some of their men swam the river and brought away a boat from under the fort of Manoli.¹

During August the British, advancing in two columns, drove Doondia eastwards down the valley of the Malpurba; but on the 25th the wily freebooter managed to escape across the river. Wellesley then determined to pursue Doondia with one column, whilst he headed him off with another. The second column was under Colonel Stevenson, who on September 9 got ahead of Doondia at Conagul, where, on the following morning, Wellesley came upon the robbers with four regiments of cavalry, scattered them in all directions and slew their leader.

1801 At the beginning of 1801 the 77th was in Cotiote, where it was employed in harassing skirmishes with the rebels in a thickly wooded hill country. Similar service followed in Wynaad, in the course of which Quartermaster Powell relates that he was severely wounded, whilst serving with a reconnoitring party under Major Spry.² Thence in April they received orders to proceed to Palamcotah to take part in the Polygar War.

In the previous February the Polygars of Madura

¹ Wellington, *Supplementary Dispatches*, ii. 71 and xiii. 48.

² See p. 105 below.

The Assault of Panjalamcoorchy

and Tinnevely in the extreme south of India broke out in rebellion at Panjalamcoorchy. A strong force under Major Macaulay suffered a serious repulse in an attempt to storm that place on March 30, and had then to await reinforcements. On May 21 Colonel Agnew arrived with the 77th Foot, some native troops and six pieces of heavy artillery. After two days bombardment, on May 24, two companies of the 74th, two of the 77th, and five of sepoy grenadiers were sent to the assault. It was only after half-an-hour's fighting that they could gain a footing in the breach, and it was not till all its defenders had been killed with hand-grenades that the main body of the enemy gave way. In this stubborn fight the 77th lost two officers and 51 men.¹

After the capture of Panjalamcoorchy Agnew sent a force to occupy Tuticorin, and himself marched north to Trippawannum. Thence, after sending his artillery to Madura, he made a difficult march with constant fighting in a network of jungle and watercourses to Ramnad on the coast. There, on June 14, news of a fresh outbreak in the north recalled him to Madura. On July 22 he started on another difficult march through Ookoor to Sherewele or Serruvial. Five miles south of Sherewele, but separated from it by some of the densest jungle in the Carnatic, lay the rebels' chief stronghold in the fort of Caliarcoil, or Kauliar Kovil. Two thousand men were collected to cut a road through the forest, but after a month of incessant toil and constant fighting the British were still a mile

¹ Lieutenants Alexander Campbell and John Spalding and thirteen men were killed. *W. O.* 12/8255. Campbell joined the 77th from the 52nd on June 8, 1794; and Spalding from the 75th on May 6, 1799.

The Capture of Caliarcoil

from the fort. The woodcutters had grown weary, and the troops were decimated by dysentery, so on September 2 Agnew gave up the attempt and returned to Oookoor.

At the end of the month Agnew learnt of a hitherto unknown path, which branched off from the road cut through the jungle. On the night of September 30 Lieutenant-Colonel Spry,¹ with the 77th and a battalion of sepoys, was sent off by this path. On the following morning Agnew himself started by a more northerly road through Mootoor, whilst Colonel Innes with a third column operated from Sholapooram. The plan was crowned with success, Innes alone met with serious resistance, and Spry captured Caliarcoil early in the morning of October 1.

It was some months before the rebellion in Madura was completely suppressed. But the 77th, which had suffered severely,² was sent back almost at once to Trichinopoly.³ Spry reported that the regiment needed rest, and was not fit for further service. Nevertheless, Wellesley, much against his will, found himself compelled to use it for an expedition against the same Rajah of Bullam whom Montresor had defeated two years before. Wellesley marched from Seringapatam 1802 on January 5, 1802, and eleven days later Spry, under his orders, took Arakeera by assault.

It was then proposed to send the 77th to Goa, where it was likely that there would soon be need for their services. Wellesley strongly dissented: "It is better that the 77th should remain at Mangalore. They went

¹ He had received his brevet on January 1, 1801.

² Between May and October 1801 there were sixty-three deaths in the regiment.

³ It left Trichinopoly for Vellore on December 5, and was at Seringapatam at Christmas.

A harassed Regiment

into the field in the beginning of 1799, and I may safely say that they have been in camp ever since and have been more harassed than any regiment in the service." He added that the regiment had not more than 350 men fit for duty, and that rest was absolutely necessary.¹ Wellesley's opinion prevailed, and at the beginning of February the regiment went down to Mangalore. This brought the serious war service of the 77th in India to a close. It had, indeed, well earned its rest, and the double battle honours of "Mysore" and "Seringapatam" now borne on the colours of the Middlesex Regiment.²

At Mangalore the 77th remained under Spry's¹⁸⁰²⁻³ command till July 1803. Whitelocke, though back in India, was otherwise employed in charge of the station at Chitaldroog.³ From November 1802 to June 1803 a large part of the regiment was employed in an arduous campaign in Cotiote and the Wynaad, as part of a force operating under the command of Colonel Montresor (now of the 80th Foot). The rebel Nairs were finally driven into the mountains and their villages destroyed.⁴

In July 1803 the 77th had orders to join the army¹⁸⁰³⁻⁵ which was being assembled under Colonel Wellesley. But they were finally sent to garrison Goa and so missed taking part in the campaign of Assaye. In May 1805, when Whitelocke had resumed the command, the regiment returned to Bombay. The only

¹ *Supplementary Dispatches*, iii. 54; see also ii. 629, iii. 48, 49, 55, 57.

² Though they were not granted till much later; see p. 98.

³ *Supplementary Dispatches*, ii. 57, iii. 53.

⁴ *Records of the 77th*, p. 23. See also the *General Returns for India*, W. O. 17/1748-51.

The 77th comes Home

other fact to be recorded is the death in 1804 of the first Colonel, General Marsh, who was succeeded by General Albemarle Bertie.

1807 At Bombay the 77th remained till February 1807, when it was preparing to return to England. During the previous month 370 men had been drafted off as volunteers to other regiments,¹ and only 15 officers, 39 non-commissioned officers, 14 drummers and 108 privates embarked on board the *Earl of St. Vincent* at the end of the month. Fourteen men were left behind at Bombay waiting an opportunity to embark. Even thus the ship was so crowded that on reaching Point de Galle in Ceylon on March 25, another twenty men had to be put ashore and sent back to Bombay.² The voyage home took over six months, and when the regiment landed in England on September 14, 1807, it had been absent nearly twenty years. A London paper of the time thus records its return—³

“ With the last India Fleet came home the precious remains of that fine corps, the 77th Regiment. Upwards of nineteen years ago they went out to India a young regiment, but they greatly distinguished themselves there, there being hardly an affair of consequence in which this very fine regiment was not engaged.”

¹ 14 to the 56th, 139 to the 65th, 11 to the 78th, and 206 to the 86th.

² *Monthly Returns, W. O.* 17/198.

³ *Records of the 77th*, p. 28.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER V

FLANDERS AND THE WEST INDIES, 1793-1803

The war in Flanders—The 57th at Ostend—Abortive expedition to La Vendée—Moir's army—The retreat to Ghent—A disastrous autumn in the Netherlands—The retreat to the Ems—Quiberon—The West Indian expedition; St. Lucia; Morne Chabot and the Seche Battery—Grenada—Yellow fever—Six years at Trinidad.

THE events which led to the war with France in 1793¹⁷⁹³ and to its commencement by a campaign in Flanders have been briefly sketched in a previous chapter.¹ With the first phase of that campaign the 57th was not concerned. The regiment remained in the neighbourhood of Tynemouth until the beginning of June, when it marched through Berwick to Edinburgh. On August 21 it was embarked at Leith for Portsmouth, nearly 700 strong, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hay MacDowall, late of the 73rd, who had succeeded Brownlow at the end of 1792.

Since March a British force, inadequate in numbers and ill-found, had been employed in Northern France under the Duke of York. It was but a small part of a much larger army chiefly composed of Austrians, whose rulers and generals conducted the war with a singular lack of wisdom and loyalty. But the French were in an even worse plight, and the opening of the campaign round Valenciennes went in favour of the

¹ See p. 27 above.

The War in Flanders

Allies. The English Ministry attached an exaggerated importance to Ostend, and were bent on a scheme for the capture of Dunkirk. Thus it came to pass that in August the Duke of York under instructions from home marched down to the coast through Menin, Ypres and Poperinghe to Furnes, names which have once more become household words in England. On August 24 the English army established itself before Dunkirk, but without adequate equipment for the intended siege. A fortnight later the French defeated the Hanoverians under Walmoden at Hondskoote, and the Duke had to beat a quick retreat to Furnes.

The transports with the 57th on board, delayed by contrary winds, were then lying in the Downs, and the regiment was sent in haste to Ostend, where it landed on September 14. Other troops arrived at the same time, and the Duke of York thus reinforced marched out by Thorout and Roulers to Menin, which an Austrian force had recaptured from the French on September 16. Dundas, the Secretary of State, endeavoured to direct the war without possessing any qualification for such a task. He had been responsible for pressing the siege of Dunkirk on the Duke of York, and the instant things began to look a little better in Flanders, proposed to recall the late reinforcements to take part in an expedition to the West Indies. For this purpose the 57th was marched back to Ostend, where it was on the point of embarking when news came that the French were attacking Nieuport.

Sir Charles Grey, the "No-flint" Grey of 1777, who was the appointed commander of the West Indian expedition, was hurried over to Ostend with four more battalions. He arrived on October 28 and at once sent out a small force, which included the Light

Expedition to La Vendée

Company of the 57th, to the relief of Nieuport. However, York was already on the march, and his approach compelled the French to evacuate Ypres and fall back from Nieuport. As the campaign was over for the year, Grey and his troops returned to England.

Dundas, not being able to manage any scheme, was always ready to try a new one. He had now taken up with a plan to help the French Royalists in La Vendée. All the preparations for the West Indies were upset, and the 57th were shipped off under Lord Moira for France on December 1, only to find that the opportunity had been lost and nothing could be done. Moira waited a month at Guernsey and then returned home. Grey meantime had been dispatched to the West Indies with an insufficient force. Both Moira and Grey were good officers, but the best general could do nothing with such a Minister.

This was, however, not the end of folly. The ¹⁷⁹⁴ Government could not make up its mind whether to send Moira's troops to join Grey in the West Indies, or whether it were better to retain them to meet the menace of invasion at home. So for months they were left on board ship about Southampton and the Isle of Wight. Typhus fever soon made its appearance on the overcrowded transports, and the 57th alone lost forty men by disease. Only when the mischief was done were the troops sent into camp on land.

Meantime the campaign in Flanders had not gone well for the Allies. The Austrians, who retained the direction, were influenced by motives of political interest and self-aggrandisement. The Duke of York, with many good military qualities, had neither the experience nor the ability for the command of an army in the field. The British troops, instead of

Moira's March

being near their base on the coast, were unwisely stationed in the centre, whilst the right flank was held by an Austrian force under Clerfaye. York was on ground that has once more become familiar, round Landrecies and Le Cateau. His cavalry fought brilliantly at Villers-en-Cauchie and Beaumont on April 24-26, but a few days later Clerfaye suffered a bad defeat at Mouscron. The British army was then brought into Western Flanders, where, thanks either to the dishonesty or folly of the Austrian general, they lost the decisive battle of the campaign at Tourcoing on May 17-18. A month later the fall of Ypres put York's army in an almost desperate position and Ostend in grave danger.

In this crisis of affairs Moira and his troops were sent in haste to Ostend. Moira's orders were to defend the town, but on the very day (June 26) that he arrived, the main Austrian army had been defeated at Fleurus. He perceived at once that Ostend was worthless, and, if it were not, was untenable. With sound judgment he proposed to join Clerfaye, and leaving Ostend on June 28 by a hazardous and skilfully conducted march made his way to Ghent. York had been compelled to fall back, and on July 6 Moira joined him at Alost. The British army, unsupported by its Allies, had to continue its retreat first to a position between Antwerp and Malines, and then across the Dutch frontier. Finally the main Austrian army went off altogether, leaving the defence of Holland to the British and Dutch. Moira himself returned to England at the end of July, but his troops remained in the Netherlands, where the 57th formed part of the second brigade.

The position of the Duke of York's army in Holland

An Ill-equipped Army

was very unsatisfactory. Apart from the danger of the military situation, it was ill-organized and worse equipped. The regimental officers were in many cases young and inexperienced, and their men raw recruits raised in haste from the refuse of the people. The artillery was defective; Moira actually arrived with guns, but no drivers. The commissariat was a disgrace, and the medical service even worse. By a mischievous system the equipment of a regiment was left to its colonel, with a result that many of the troops in Flanders went almost naked. It is to the credit of General Campbell that his corps seems to have been better off than most, and when winter approached the officers had the forethought to procure a tolerable supply of warm clothing for their men. To add to other difficulties the French party amongst the Dutch gained steadily in influence.

During August the British were stationed at Osterhout near Breda. But in the following month they had to fall back first to Bois-le-Duc, then to the mouth of the Maas, and finally to the line of the Waal at Nimeguen, where the 57th was part of the garrison of the town. Early in November Nimeguen also had to be evacuated. The weather grew cold; and the troops, miserably clothed and housed, fell sick so fast that by the end of the month a third of the infantry are said to have been in hospital. On November 27 the Duke of York was recalled, leaving the command of the British troops to General Harcourt, and of the Hanoverians and other foreign auxiliaries in British pay to General Walmoden.

On January 10, 1795, the French crossed the frozen ¹⁷⁹⁵Waal. They were twice beaten back with heavy loss; but Harcourt and Walmoden, abandoned by

The West Indian Expedition

the Austrians and Dutch, had no alternative but to begin a retreat, the horrors of which rivalled those of the retreat from Moscow. When at last the army reached the Ems on February 5, thirty-three battalions could between them muster no more than six thousand fighting men. A month later this scanty remnant had to fall back once more. However, the British Government had at last decided to withdraw all its troops from the Continent, and the army, without any worse experience than the habitual discourtesy and insolence of their Prussian allies, marched to Bremen, where they took ship for England. If the 57th had suffered less than some others, it was probably due to the better discipline and organization of an old-established regiment.

The 57th had only been two months at home when in July it was embarked on an expedition to help the French Royalists at Quiberon in Brittany. Foul winds detained the transports on the English coast, and the expedition was as bootless as the one in December 1793. Since the 57th was not engaged in the later phases of this unhappy attempt at intervention in France, its history need not further detain us.

The British Government still clung to their scheme of conquests from the French in the West Indies. Grey, who had been compelled to sail with an inadequate force at the end of 1793, the following year captured the islands of Martinique, St. Lucia and Guadeloupe, and in the autumn went home. His successors soon had their hands full with negro revolts both in the conquered and the British islands. At the close of 1795 a large reinforcement was planned under the command of Sir Ralph Abercromby. The 57th

Morne Chabot

was embarked for this expedition at the end of September. There had been the usual delay in preparation, and when at last the fleet set sail on November 15, the transports were scattered by a furious storm. The vessel which carried the 57th barely got back to Portsmouth, where the regiment was re-embarked in detachments on three smaller ships. Two of these were again driven back by bad weather, and thus it was not till May 1796 that the whole regiment was reassembled in the West Indies.

Abercromby reached Barbados in March, and at 1796 once prepared to attack St. Lucia, which had been retaken by the French. As soon as the British force had landed, the general gave orders on April 27 for an attack on Morne Chabot, one of the strongest and most commanding posts in the neighbourhood of Morne Fortuné, which fortress could not be invested till Morne Chabot was occupied. The attack was to be made in two columns, one under Brigadier John Moore, the other under Brigadier Hope.¹ In the latter were included 350 men of the 57th under Major Inglis. Moore, marching by the more circuitous route, arrived too soon, but had no alternative to attacking forthwith. When at daybreak on April 28 Hope came up, precisely to the hour appointed, he found Moore in possession of Morne Chabot. Together they pushed on and occupied Mount Duchazeau, which dominated Morne Fortuné. The success achieved was important,

¹ Mr. Fortescue (iv. 487) assigns a detachment of the 57th to each column. Abercromby in his dispatch gives Moore's column 7 companies of the 53rd, 100 men of Malcolm's Rangers, and 50 of Lowenstein's Jagers; and Hope's 350 men of the 57th, 150 of Malcolm's and 50 of Lowenstein's. The whole of the 57th had not yet arrived. See also Moore, *Diary*, i. 200.

Capture of St. Lucia

though with better luck in timing the columns it should have been greater.

It was now necessary to drive the enemy from the batteries on the southern base of Morne Fortuné on the side of the Grand Cul de Sac. As part of a concerted attack Hope with a small force, which included the light company of the 57th, captured the Seche Battery within a short distance of the works of Morne Fortuné. Captain West of the 57th was specially commended for his very gallant behaviour in the assault, where 2 of his men were killed and 9 wounded. But the failure of one of the other columns left Hope in a critical situation, from which he had to retreat.

The arrival of the rest of the 57th with other reinforcements on May 9 strengthened Abercromby's hands. Still his troops, both officers and men, were inexperienced, and progress was slow. The 57th were engaged on May 18 under Major Inglis, whom Moore describes as "a good steady officer."¹ When at last on May 24 Morne Fortuné, together with the whole island of St. Lucia, surrendered, Abercromby declared that it was but a barren conquest which had cost more time and labour than it ought.²

From St. Lucia the 57th was sent to Grenada, where by skilful dispositions the black rebels were routed with very little loss on June 18. The regiment then went into quarters at Charlotte Town. Up to this time the men had suffered little from the climate, but now there came a furious epidemic of yellow fever, which within six months carried off no less than

¹ *Diary*, i. 212.

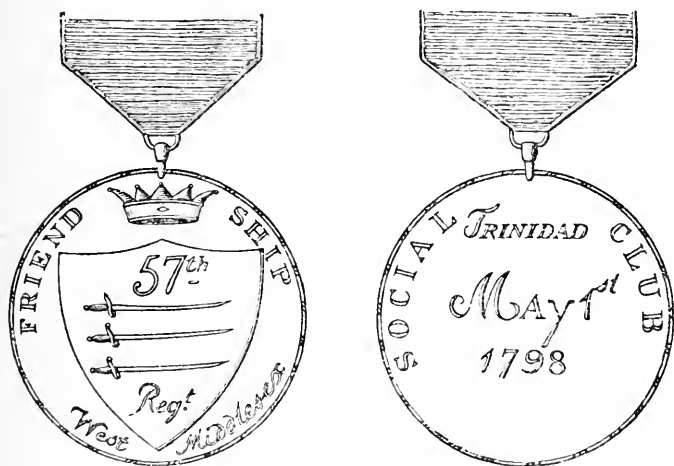
² Abercromby's Dispatches ap. *W. O.* 1/85.

Six Years at Trinidad

7 officers and 542 men, whilst another 149 died in the early part of the following year.¹

Such a disaster left the regiment unfit for active service. In June 1797, after the capture of Trinidad, 1797-1803 it was sent to form part of the garrison of that island, where it remained, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel William Balfour, for six uneventful years. It is a time of which there is nothing to record, save that Thomas Picton, the Governor, who was afterwards colonel of the 77th, approved the good order and very military conduct of the regiment.

¹ Thanks to drafts from other regiments, the strength of the rank and file had been raised to 1,131 in June 1796.



REGIMENTAL MEDAL STRUCK IN TRINIDAD.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER VI

THE TWO REGIMENTS AT HOME, 1803-1811

A skeleton regiment—Gibraltar—The "Steelbacks"—The second battalion—The 77th comes home: The East Middlesex—Recruiting in England—Changes in command—The Walcheren expedition—Sickness and young soldiers—Changes of uniform.

DURING the greater part of the time between 1803 and 1811 one or the other of our two regiments was stationed in England, and what there is to tell of this time may conveniently be brought together here.

1803 The 57th arrived home from Trinidad in May 1803, just as the short Peace of Amiens came to an end. The fear of invasion led in that year to the addition of second battalions to a number of regiments, of which the 57th was one. The 1st battalion itself was but a mere skeleton; out of 350 men who came back with it from the West Indies, 131 had to be discharged at once as unfit for further service. So the officers of both battalions had enough to do with raising and drilling recruits. Both had nominally the same establishment, but whilst the 2nd battalion remained very weak, the 1st, which received most of the unlimited service men, was soon brought up to
1804 a good strength.¹ In April 1804 the 1st battalion was sent to Guernsey, where at an inspection in July

¹ The regiment was now mainly English. The Scotch element was small; the Irish rather over a third of the whole.

The 2/57th

it was reported that great pains had been taken in forwarding its discipline and that the drilling seemed admirably calculated to form a good regiment. In November the battalion embarked for Gibraltar, where it served under Colonel Inglis till the summer of 1809. In 1807 it was reported to have much improved,¹⁸⁰⁷ though the inspecting general added: "From the description of men of which it is composed it will perhaps never arrive at what would be called a fine regiment, but it is a very serviceable one." Four years later the 57th were to prove themselves fine fighters. But in peace they were an unruly lot, and before Albuera bore the nickname of the "Steelbacks," which they had earned by their hardy endurance of frequent floggings. Inglis knew their quality when he called them his "fighting villains."

The second battalion was stationed at or near Ashford in Kent till October 1804, when it removed to Jersey, where it served during almost the whole time that it existed. Its chief purpose was to supply the other battalion with drafts, and this was a duty which it well performed. As a consequence the second battalion was itself never a strong one. Recruits, as was usual, were obtained from various quarters, many of them from Ireland. But the receipt of substantial drafts from the West Middlesex Militia in 1807 and 1809 suggests that there was some endeavour to establish a true territorial system. One other fact in the history of the 2nd battalion deserves to be recorded. Henry Hardinge, the future field-marshal and ninth colonel of the regiment, joined it as a captain in April 1804; after serving with it for nearly two years, he went to the Royal Military College and throughout the Peninsular War was employed on the staff.

The East Middlesex Regiment

Old General Campbell of Strachur, who had so long been colonel of the 57th, died in August 1806, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-General Lord Hutchinson. Hutchinson, who was afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore, was transferred to the 18th Royal Irish in April 1811, when Sir Hew Dalrymple became colonel of the 57th.

1807 We must now turn to the 77th, which at its landing from India in September 1807 was in an even worse state than was the 57th when it came back from Trinidad. At first the head-quarters were at Chatham and Rochester, where new colours were presented by the East India Company. In November the regiment marched to Lincoln, where it remained for nearly a year. Hitherto, as a regiment raised for service in India, it had borne no territorial title. Now that it had come home to take a normal place in the army it was ordered on October 29 that it should in future be styled the 77th (or East Middlesex) Regiment of Foot.¹ However, this title seems to have had no more practical significance than that of "West Middlesex" in the case of the 57th.

More important for the moment than its new style was the need for recruits. Whilst still at Chatham Colonel Whitelocke, on October 16, 1807, had sent Captain Maclaine to Maidstone with a recruiting party, adding that "as the fair will be over by the 19th you will return with your party to Chatham on the 20th." Incidentally this order throws light on the methods of recruiting at the time. Of system there seems to have been little, and recruiting parties were

¹ Till October 29, 1807, "East Middlesex" was the title of the 39th Foot, which since that date has been the Dorsetshire. *Secretary's Common Letter-Book*, W. O. 4/205.

Recruiting in England

sent to whatever place seemed likely to prove profitable. Volunteers were obtained in pretty good numbers from militia regiments. In October 1807 the 77th got 56 men from the West Kent Militia, and in the following month 57 from the West Yorkshire. In 1808 a recruiting party in Ireland obtained nearly 50 men from the North and South Mayo Militia, and smaller numbers were forthcoming from other militia regiments, but only a few, and those not till 1809, from the West Middlesex. However, when the 77th left Lincoln for Winchester in August 1808 the rank ¹⁸⁰⁸ and file mustered over 300, and their numbers increased steadily till in the following summer they were above the establishment, which at that time was fixed at 760.¹

There were some changes in the command during these two years. Lieutenant-General the Earl of Cavan ² became colonel on March 25, 1808. Colonel Whitelocke sold out in June 1809, as also did Lieutenant Colonel Maddison a few months later. Whitelocke was succeeded by John Bromhead, a young and active officer, from the 34th Foot, and Maddison by James Dunkin of the 51st. But neither Bromhead nor Dunkin joined the regiment till the following year.

On July 25, 1809, the 77th sailed on board the ¹⁸⁰⁹ *Illustrious* at Spithead, with 635 of all ranks, to take part in the disastrous expedition to Walcheren, leaving a detachment of 150 at Winchester under the command of Captain John Rudd.

The Walcheren expedition has become a byword for folly and mismanagement. Yet it was not unwise

¹ *Monthly Returns, W. O.* 17/198; *Musters, W. O.* 12/8256.

² Richard Lambart, 7th Earl; he was afterwards Colonel of the 68th and 45th, and died in 1836.

The Walcheren Expedition

in its conception, nor niggardly in its preparation. To strike a blow at the great naval base which Napoleon was establishing at Antwerp was important for the military and commercial security of Great Britain. The fleet of 35 ships of the line and army of close on 40,000 men which were provided should have sufficed for the purpose. But the enterprise was a hazardous one, and for its success great skill and complete concord on the part of the naval and military commanders were requisite. These were qualities which Sir Richard Strachan, the admiral, and the Earl of Chatham, the general, did not possess. So the chance of a swift and vigorous blow at Antwerp was missed, and the fine army wasted away in the malarious swamps of Walcheren, with nothing better to show than the destruction of Flushing. Into the details of this unhappy affair it is not necessary to enter. It is enough to illustrate what happened to all by the case of the 77th. On August 25 the regiment had 479 men fit for duty, a month later the number had sunk to 153, and in October to 120. In August there were 60 sick, and in September 345. Forty men died in the first month, and of the rest the greater number had to be sent home as soon as possible. At Christmas the whole regiment under Spry's command at Chichester could only muster 352, though a month previously Rudd's detachment alone numbered 291. As late as May 1810 there were 90 sick in hospital, and 57 absent for a like cause, whilst 115 were returned as convalescent.

1810 On February 24, 1810, the plume of the Prince of Wales, which had been used as the regimental badge for some time past, was officially recognized.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bromhead joined his regiment in April 1810. At the inspection in the following

A sickly Regiment

month the general reported that he was a very zealous and experienced officer, by whose exertions the regiment would soon be brought to a high state of discipline. The establishment was, however, very small, and it had been necessary to enlist boys, who would not be able to stand the fatigues of active service. Though the sickly state in which the regiment had been since its return from Walcheren had not allowed of practice in manœuvres, the appearance of the men was good. At this time over two-thirds of the regiment were English, whilst of the remainder the great majority were Irish.

In June the regiment moved to Jersey, where they spent a year in the company of the 2nd battalion of the 57th, the first occasion on which the two regiments had met. At the inspection in May 1811, Rudd, 1811 who was now major, was temporarily in command. The general found him to be "a regularly conducted old officer," and added that the field officers showed such good dispositions that he had no doubt of the regiment being distinguished on active service, but the junior officers were "not so well grafted on the stock of experienced officers in India."

This was the last inspection before departure for the Peninsula. On June 25 the regiment, 851 strong of all ranks, embarked on board the *Cornwallis*. It was in effect an entirely new regiment. The men were young, the great majority being of under four years' service, whilst amongst the officers none were left of the brilliant band whom Balfour had brought together and trained twenty years before. Spry, the last of them, had lately been appointed to the command of a brigade in the Portuguese Army. About a third of the remaining officers had served in India, though

Changes of Uniform

only one or two had joined the regiment before 1800.

Before closing this chapter some account must be given of the chief changes of uniform during the previous twenty years. The necessity of special provision for regiments serving in the West Indies had been recognized at the same time as for the East Indies. In 1797 single-breasted jackets laced across the front were adopted for the sergeants and rank and file, whilst the officers had a double-breasted coat with lapels and long skirts. This was the campaign uniform worn in the Peninsula, when also grey trousers and gaiters were ordered to be worn, though the white breeches and black leggings were retained for home service till much later.¹ A greater change was the abolition in 1800 of the time-honoured cocked hat. In its place was introduced a felt or leather cap, the forerunner of the chaco. The officers had plumes, white for grenadier companies, green for light companies, and red and white for battalion companies; they also had red and gold bands round their hats, with rosettes of the same material, and gorgets tied with ribbons of the colour of the regimental facings. The caps of all had a large brass plate in front. Hair powder had been abolished in 1795, a great relief to the men, but an innovation resisted by old-fashioned colonels. The queue was retained for some time longer, except in the case of grenadiers and light infantry; but in 1808 the men were ordered to have their hair cut close about the neck.

¹ The *Monthly Return* of the 77th for October, 1811 (IV. O. 17/198), records the receipt of an order of August 29, that white breeches and long gaiters were discontinued, and that grey pantaloons and short gaiters were to be adopted by regiments on active service. But the regulation was not always observed.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER VII

THE PENINSULAR WAR : ALBUERA AND EL BODON, 1809-1811

After Talavera—Bussaco—The lines of Torres Vedras—Retreat of Masséna—Beresford takes the field—First siege of Badajoz—Albuera : the field and positions ; the attack on the right ; “ Die Hard ! 57th ” ; an “ incomparably gallant regiment ”—With Hill at Almendralejo—The 77th arrives—Blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo—Combat of El Bodon : An officer’s narrative : “ A memorable example ”—Winter quarters.

IN the earlier stages of the Peninsular War neither the 57th nor the 77th had any share. But not long after Sir Arthur Wellesley had been sent to Portugal for the second time in 1809, the 57th was chosen as a mature battalion¹ to form part of his reinforcements.

Wellesley landed at Lisbon on April 22, and within 1809 a month had forced the passage of the Douro and driven the French under Soult out of Portugal. He then advanced into Spain by the valley of the Tagus, and on July 28 defeated Victor and King Joseph at Talavera, and won for himself the title of Viscount Wellington. But a threatening movement by Soult compelled him within a few days to commence a retreat.

It was at this conjuncture that the 57th appeared on the scene. The regiment had landed at Lisbon on July 15, and a fortnight later was conveyed by boats

¹ Out of 859 non-commissioned officers and men only 156 had less than four years’ service.

Bussaco

as far as Vellada on the Tagus. Thence it marched by Santarem, Abrantes, Nisa and Castel Branco to Zarza la Major, where it arrived on August 14, and joined the force under Marshal Beresford. But Beresford almost at once fell back to Nisa, and it was not till September 7 that the 57th took its place at Elvas in the 2nd brigade of the 2nd Division under General Hill.

1810 When, at the beginning of December, Wellington transferred his main army to the north, Hill was left to watch the French, under Reynier, between the Tagus and the Guadiana. This duty occupied the British right without any noteworthy incident till the following September, when Reynier went off to join Masséna in his great invasion of Portugal. Wellington at once ordered Hill to march north, in order that he might concentrate his whole army to meet the threatened attack.

For more than a year the famous Lines of Torres Vedras had been in preparation, and it was Wellington's settled plan to retire within them. But the English general was ready to fight if a favourable occasion offered, and when Masséna's line of advance was clear Wellington prepared to meet him at Bussaco, the most formidable position in the whole of northern Portugal. By September 21 the entire army, with the exception of Hill's division, was concentrated there. Hill was close at hand, and five days later, on the eve of the battle, had taken up his position on the right. He had under him three British brigades, Colonel Inglis being temporarily in command of the second, and two Portuguese brigades, one of which was under Archibald Campbell, an old officer of the 77th.¹ The French

¹ See pp. 104-5 below. Colonel Spry was also present in command of another brigade near the centre.

The Lines of Torres Vedras

attack was directed against the centre, and Hill's division, though its timely arrival was of the greatest value, never came into action. The details of the battle need not, therefore, detain us. It is enough to say that the presence of Hill, whose division was concealed from sight, frustrated Masséna's attempt to turn the British right, and that the repeated attacks on the centre were repulsed with heavy loss by an inferior force of British and Portuguese.

After Bussaco Masséna took a more northerly route, whilst Wellington, to prevent his flank being turned, began his intended retirement to the Lines of Torres Vedras. Hill, on the right, marched by Espinhal, Thomar, and Villafranca, until on October 11 he had reached his appointed post at Alhandra on the Tagus.¹ It was only on that morning that the driving in of Hill's picquets revealed to the French what a formidable obstacle lay before them. A further reconnaissance two days later satisfied Reynier that an attack on the Lines at this point was hopelessly impracticable. Masséna made one attempt at another point, but after a month found himself forced to retire, starved out as Wellington had anticipated and intended.

Wellington followed Masséna cautiously, sending Hill across the Tagus to watch the enemy's left. The French took up a strong position in the valley of the Zezere, where they remained for three months. All this time the 2nd Brigade, now under the command of General Hoghton, remained at Chamusca. At the end of the year Hill was invalided home, and Wellington 1811 entrusted the charge of the right wing to Marshal Beresford. At the beginning of March Masséna began his final retreat. At first the 2nd Division was moved

¹ The 57th was at San Iago dos Vilhos. *W. O.* 17/172.

Antiquated Artillery

back to join in the pursuit ; but as soon as Wellington was satisfied that the enemy would not fight, Beresford was directed to march with his whole force to the relief of Badajoz, where the Spanish garrison was hard pressed by the French under Soult.

Before Beresford could concentrate his army at Portalegre, news came that Badajoz had surrendered on March 11. Wellington then directed him to advance to Campo Mayor, and after constructing and securing a bridge across the Guadiana at Jerumenha to move forwards and endeavour to invest Badajoz. Meantime, Soult had returned to Andalusia, leaving Mortier to attack Campo Mayor, an obsolete fortress, which after a gallant defence surrendered on March 21. Beresford, however, was now ready, and on March 25 the 2nd Division recovered Campo Mayor with a great quantity of stores, whilst the French withdrew beyond the Guadiana. On the following day this division was pushed on to Elvas, but lack of bridging material kept Beresford inactive for a week. At last, after many mishaps, the bridge at Jerumenha was finished, and on April 6 the English army crossed the river. On April 11 the 2nd Division was at Albuera, twelve miles south of Badajoz, and only the delay entailed by the provision of a siege train prevented an immediate advance on the town. Wellington's army was at this time ill-furnished with heavy artillery, and three precious weeks were lost in getting together a ramshackle collection of antiquated guns, some of them actually two hundred years old, which were all that the Portuguese arsenals could supply. In the interval Wellington paid a hurried visit to the army, and after reconnoitring Badajoz directed Beresford to begin the siege as soon as possible, warning him that

The Field of Albuera

Soult was certain to come to its relief. If the French Marshal appeared in overwhelming force Beresford must retire; but if otherwise Beresford might fight, Wellington believing that the most advantageous place would be at Albuera.

On May 6 Badajoz was invested, and the siege begun. The engineers unwisely chose the strong fort of San Cristobal on the north side for their main attack, whilst the old Portuguese guns proved ineffective. Little progress had been made when on May 12 it was learnt that Soult was approaching with an army of 23,000 men.¹ Beresford determined to fight, and summoned the Spanish generals, Castaños, Ballesteros and Blake, who were fortunately close at hand, to meet him at Albuera.

The battlefield of Albuera is a rolling line of low hills along a narrow stream, facing a gentle slope studded with olive groves. Here on May 15 Beresford assembled his main force 15,000 strong, the 4th Division being left before Badajoz till the last. Blake joined him late at night, and Cole with the 4th Division and a Spanish brigade was expected at daybreak. Beresford posted a Portuguese division with a British Brigade and a small force of cavalry on his left. In the centre the village of Albuera was held by two German battalions, under General Alten; the 2nd Division under General Stewart—its three brigades commanded by Colborne, Hoghton, and Abercrombie—lay concealed in the rear. The right, where Beresford thought an attack was least likely, was held by the Spaniards under Blake, protected by their own cavalry under Loy. Cole's division, which arrived somewhat late, together with the rest of the cavalry was in reserve.

¹ He had really nearly 25,000.

The French Attack

Soult determined to make a feint on the village of Albuera, whilst his main attack was to be directed under cover of the woods against Beresford's right. The French cavalry drove in Loy's horse, and their infantry in a column of extraordinary depth advanced to threaten Blake's flank. Blake was slow to reinforce his right under Zayas, whose troops formed to meet this attack in some disorder, but held their ground manfully till the 2nd Division came up to their support. Stewart resolved to attack the long French column in the flank, and by his unexpected onslaught threw it into confusion. Colborne's brigade was charging forward to victory, when two regiments of French cavalry, shrouded in a blinding storm of rain, swept down on them from the right and within five minutes almost annihilated three of the battalions. So impetuously did the French charge that some Polish lancers rode right down the rear of Zayas' line, and well nigh overwhelmed Beresford and his staff. Hoghton's brigade, with the 57th in the centre, was just coming up, and by opening fire on the French lancers shot many of Zayas' men in the back. The English were checked in time, and the Spaniards, undisturbed by such a disaster, maintained their fight till ordered to retire.

There was a brief lull in the battle whilst the French infantry recovered from the confusion of the first attack, and Hoghton's brigade formed up in place of Zayas' Spaniards. Then came the fiercest and most splendid clash of arms, where Hoghton's brigade¹ with the one unshattered battalion² of the 1st brigade, less than 2000 men in a thin red line, held the hill against a massed column of four times their number. Early

¹ The 29th, 1/48th and 1/57th.

² The 2/31st.



SIR WILLIAM INGLIS, K.C.B.

SEVENTH COLONEL OF THE 57TH FOOT, 1830-35.

Born 1764. Ensign in the 57th 1779. Lieut.-Colonel 1805, and commanded at Albuera. Commanded a brigade in the Peninsula, 1813-14. Lieut.-General 1825. Died 1835.

The Die Hards on the Hill

in the fight the brigadier was mortally wounded and Inglis took his place. No regiment suffered more heavily than the 57th; some companies lost all their officers, and two ensigns—Jackson and Veitch—were shot down as they carried the colours. The Regimental Colour was pierced by twenty-one bullets, and the King's Colour, which had its staff broken, by nearly as many. At the very commencement Colonel Inglis had his horse shot under him, but went on dressing the line unmoved. When a little later he was himself severely wounded he refused to be taken to the rear, but lay where he had fallen in front of the Colours encouraging and exhorting his men: "Die hard, 57th! Die hard!" They gave him a splendid answer. Where they fought they fell, with their faces to the foe and their wounds all in front.

"E'en as they fought in files they lay,
Like the mower's grass at dawn of day,
When his work is o'er on the levelled plain,
Such was the fall of the foremost slain!"¹

Help, however, came in time. Hardinge, who was serving on the staff, urged General Cole to advance with the 4th Division. Cole took the responsibility, and with his three battalions of British Fusiliers² and a Portuguese regiment attacked the French reserves on the right and by a glorious charge drove them in confusion down the hill. Almost at the same moment Abercrombie's brigade wheeled round on the other flank and completed the victory. The temporary success of the French at the village, from which during the crisis of the battle Alten had been ordered to retire, then proved immaterial.

¹ Byron.

² 1/7th, 2/7th and 1/23rd.

An Incomparably Gallant Regiment

Thus had the 57th won their first battle honour, "the most honourable of all Peninsular blazons on a regimental flag."¹ For themselves also they had won immortal fame as the "Die Hards." But it was at a terrible price. Two officers and 87 men were killed, and 21 officers and 318 men wounded out of a total of 647. The officers slain were Major Scott and Captain Fawcett, the latter of whom when mortally wounded continued as he lay on the ground to encourage his men to fire low and not waste their ammunition. Captains Jermyn and Kirby and Lieutenant Sheridan afterwards died of their wounds.

The valour of the 57th won full praise. Beresford in his dispatch to Wellington after describing how "our dead, particularly the 57th Regiment, were lying as they fought in ranks," went on that "nothing could exceed the conduct and gallantry of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment." General Stewart, in the name of the 2nd Division thanked Beresford for his praise: "I may safely confess the sense we feel of the honour that you have done to our good endeavour. I am particularly gratified by the signal mention you have made of Colonel Inglis and his incomparably gallant regiment."²

After the rout of the French infantry our indomitable men had been eager to advance, but Beresford called out, "Stop, stop the 57th; it would be a sin to let them go on!" It was, indeed, too dangerous to attempt an attack on the French, where they lay protected by the woods. On the second day after the battle Soult began to retreat. The English cavalry

¹ Oman.

² Stewart to Beresford on June 9, 1811, ap. *Regimental News*, II. p. 97.

Wellington at Badajoz

followed him up, whilst the infantry returned to resume the siege of Badajoz.

Less than a fortnight before Albuera Wellington had defeated the French under Masséna at Fuentes de Oñoro (May 5). As soon as his position in the north was secure he rode off at headlong speed in hope that he might be in time for the battle with Soult. He reached the camp before Badajoz on May 20, and ten days later General Hill arrived from England and resumed his old command.

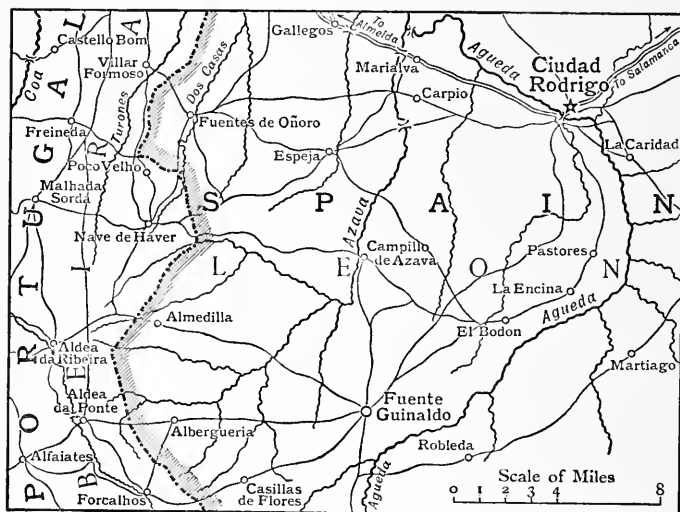
Reinforced by part of the northern army Wellington renewed the siege of Badajoz, whilst Hill at Almen-dralejo covered his operations. The second siege fared no better than the first, and after two assaults on San Cristobal had been repulsed with heavy loss the threatened conjunction of Soult with Marmont compelled Wellington on June 10 to abandon his undertaking. Four days later he concentrated his whole force in the old position at Albuera; but when it was clear that the French would not attack, withdrew beyond the Guadiana.

After this Wellington decided to employ his main army in an attempt on Ciudad Rodrigo, leaving the right to the trusty care of Hill. So, in July, the 2nd Division found itself able to rest within the Portuguese frontier at Villa Viçosa near Elvas. A month later the arrival of a large draft from the 2nd battalion brought the 57th up to a good strength, and at the same time Lieutenant-Colonel MacDonald took over the command. Inglis had gone home to recover from his wounds, and when he returned was promoted to the command of a brigade.

Whilst the 57th was at Villa Viçosa the 77th had arrived at Lisbon, whence after a short delay it was

Arrival of the 77th

sent up to join the northern army before Rodrigo. The 77th was still infected with the malaria of Walcheren, and its ranks had been filled up with young soldiers scarcely fit for the fatigues of active service. In the hot Spanish summer the men fell sick so fast that two months after landing there were only 440¹



ENVIRONS OF CIUDAD RODRIGO.

of all ranks fit for duty. The regiment then formed part of the 3rd Division under General Thomas Picton. Picton, under whom the 77th had already served in Walcheren, became fifth colonel of the regiment on October 15, 1811.²

¹ On September 25, see *Monthly Returns*, W. O. 17/198. Prof. Oman (iv. 556) gives the number as 560 on September 15. The return for all ranks on August 25 was 635.

² Succeeding Sir Charles Hastings, who was Colonel for only a few months.

The Blockade of Ciudad Rodrigo

Wellington, who had now received a siege-train from England, had hoped to reduce Ciudad Rodrigo, but unavoidable delays prevented him from accomplishing more than a blockade of the fortress. In the middle of September the concentration of a relieving army under Marmont compelled him to prepare for a retreat. But he still kept Picton's division on the plateau between the villages of Pastores and El Bodon, six or seven miles south of the town. There they were strung out in a long broken line; the 77th with the 5th Foot (the 21st Portuguese being in reserve), supported by 500 cavalry and two batteries of Portuguese artillery, occupying the most important point where the road from Rodrigo to Fuente Guinaldo crosses the ridge. On September 25 Marmont pushed forward a force of 2500 cavalry to make a reconnaissance, and finding the position so weakly held attacked. The holding of the road was essential to the safety of the rest of the division, and Wellington ordered the defence to be kept up to the last possible minute. The French cavalry rode down the Portuguese artillery, but the 5th charged and recovered the guns, whilst the 77th in the centre defeated another attack in a similar manner, and the horse on the right drove off their opponents again and again.

The 21st Portuguese had come up to support, and now the force was formed for retreat in two squares, the two British regiments in one, and the Portuguese in the other. Again and again the French cavalry charged, but the little squares halted and repulsed every attack with the utmost steadiness and gallantry, until they had rejoined in safety the rest of the division.

Such in brief, was the combat of El Bodon, but we

Combat of El Bodon

must tell it more at detail in the simple and graphic story of an officer of the 77th.¹

"On joining my regiment on the evening of the 24th I found it not far from Ciudad Rodrigo, blockading that place, and I joined just in time, for the next morning we took up a position on the hills above the village at three o'clock, expecting the enemy, and about eight we saw them make their appearance in very great force, principally cavalry. Our brigade, with the exception of the 5th regiment, were posted on a hill in advance. The enemy took a direction to our left, where the 5th regiment had been all night, and were then with a couple of guns of the Portuguese artillery. As we were in this position, Lord Wellington came riding up, and immediately saw the point the enemy meant to attack, where the 5th regiment and guns were posted, and directly ordered us off to its support. Shortly after we got there the enemy charged our guns: they had at the same time five fieldpieces and a howitzer playing from an opposite hill on us. The greater part of our regiment had never seen a shot fired: they behaved most nobly. We remained till the enemy came within about twenty yards of us, the front rank kneeling, their bayonets pointed towards the cavalry, and we and the 5th in two squares—when the rear rank gave them such a volley that they tumbled down the hill in great style. Two squadrons of the 11th Dragoons and one of the German Hussars charged after them and cut them up terribly. The Germans gave no quarter. The enemy charged us several times. They had twenty regiments of cavalry, amounting to about 4000 men,² we had not more than 500 cavalry and 600 infantry to oppose them. As the enemy advanced their numbers looked terrific, and we expected the two regiments would have been cut to atoms, but their bravery overcame every peril. The enemy's artillery kept constantly playing and every shot fell amongst us; and so many narrow escapes were almost incredible. Colonel Bromhead was very near being shot twice. A shot fell under Colonel Dunkin's horse and covered him with dirt, without hurting him or his horse. Our Major³ had a portmanteau knocked from the rear of his

¹ Printed in *Regimental News*, I. p. 227. The letter is dated from Cazo de Moyendo on September 30. The writer's name is not given. Three officers had rejoined in September, viz. Captain Paterson and Lieutenants George and Smith. It comes from the collection of "Military Extracts," at the R.U.S. Institution.

² An exaggeration.

³ John Rudd.

A Memorable Example

saddle by one of the enemy's nine-pounders, within half a foot of his back; he coolly turned round and said: 'There was nearly an end of poor Jack.' . . . We had not one officer killed or wounded, which to me was astonishing. We had 26 men killed and wounded¹ and the 5th about as many. . . . To describe Lord Wellington is impossible; his coolness, his decision in the midst of a hot fire from the enemy were eminently conspicuous; he has the eye of a hawk. He was close in our rear, and exclaimed: 'Well done, the 77th,' when he saw our men behave so well. After the action we were very handsomely complimented by our General of Division. Certainly our regiment did behave uncommonly well."

Though El Bodon was only a rearguard action it was for the 77th hardly less glorious a day than was Albuera for the sister regiment. Wellington in a General Order a week later drew the attention of the whole army to the conduct of the brigade, as "a memorable example of what may be effected by steadiness, discipline and confidence"; and "recommended to the particular attention of the officers and soldiers of the army an example to be followed in all such circumstances."²

The retention of Picton's Division at El Bodon had been somewhat perilous, and even when the bulk of the army was assembled at Fuente Guinaldo the danger was not over. Wellington, however, kept a bold front, and so managed to draw off his forces to a better position. The officer whose narrative has just been quoted relates that "we were under arms all the next day and marched all the night of the 26th and 27th." By September 28 the English army was established in a good position at Alfaiates, and Marmont, thinking an attack would be imprudent, withdrew to Rodrigo,

¹ Four men of the 77th were killed and 7 were taken prisoners on September 25. *Monthly Returns*, W. O. 17 198; *Casualty Returns*, W. O. 25/2025.

² Wellington, *Supplementary Dispatches*, vii. 222-3.

How we got off from Guinaldo

having lost his opportunity. General Graham wrote of the retreat from El Bodon to Alfaiates: "It was very pretty—but spun rather fine. Had the enemy behaved with common spirit on the 26th we should not have got off so easily from Guinaldo."

However, all's well that ends well, and the 77th went into winter quarters at Forcalhos, whilst their General was busy with preparation for a greater offensive next year.



REGIMENTAL MEDAL OF THE 77TH.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER VIII

THE PENINSULAR WAR: CIUDAD RODRIGO TO TOULOUSE, 1812-1814

Siege of Ciudad Rodrigo—Siege of Badajoz; capture of the Picurina; the escalade at the Castle—The 77th goes to Lisbon—With Hill from Estremadura to Madrid—The retreat from Salamanca—Vittoria—Roncesvalles and Val Carlos—The Battles of the Pyrenees—Elizondo—Nivelle—Nive—The advance to Toulouse—Siege of Bayonne—Battle honours.

THE campaign of 1811 had marked the turn of the war and made Portugal secure. The next two years were to witness the expulsion of the French from Spain. After Marmont had retired from before Alfaiates, Wellington at once began his preparation for a serious attack on Ciudad Rodrigo. At the beginning of January the army left its winter quarters 1812 and by the 8th of the month was in position before the town. Everything went like clockwork. On the first night the Renaud Redoubt was taken by assault and the parallels were opened in a good position for the attack on the walls. Each division was to work in the trenches for twenty-four hours in turn. The first turn of the 3rd Division was on the 11th-12th, when the first parallel was far advanced. The constant need for repairs and the bitter cold added to the burden of their toil. But in spite of all difficulties progress was rapid. On the 14th the bombardment began and continued all next day with good effect.

General Picton

When the second turn of the 3rd Division came round on the 15th–16th they were busy with the second parallel. By the 19th there were two practicable breaches in the wall, and Wellington determined to storm the town that night. The 3rd Division, which had been resting three days, was told off for the attack on the greater breach. Campbell's brigade, in which was the 77th, was to assemble under cover of Santa Cruz, and whilst the 83rd kept up a continual fire from the trenches, the other three battalions were to make the assault, the 77th being the reserve. As they were waiting in readiness, wrote an officer of the 77th¹—

“A horseman galloped heavily but hastily towards us—it was Picton. He made a brief and inspiring appeal to us; said he knew the 5th were men whom a severe fire would not daunt, and he reposed equal confidence in the 77th: after a few kind words to our commander, Colonel Dunkin,² he bade us ‘God-speed,’ pounding the sides of his hog-maned cob as he trotted off.”

Campbell's brigade met with feeble resistance, but on the left the other brigade, which was more exposed, suffered heavily. In the breach itself, where the advance was checked by the enemy's new work, there was a stubborn fight, and the explosion of two mines caused heavy losses before it was won. Meantime the Light Division had captured the other breach, and with their defences pierced in two places the garrison had no choice but to surrender. Rodrigo was the first town which the English in the Peninsula had taken by assault, and they had done it without excessive loss. During the whole siege the 77th had

¹ Robinson, *Life of Sir T. Picton*, ii. p. 63.

² Bromhead was on leave in England till the end of March.



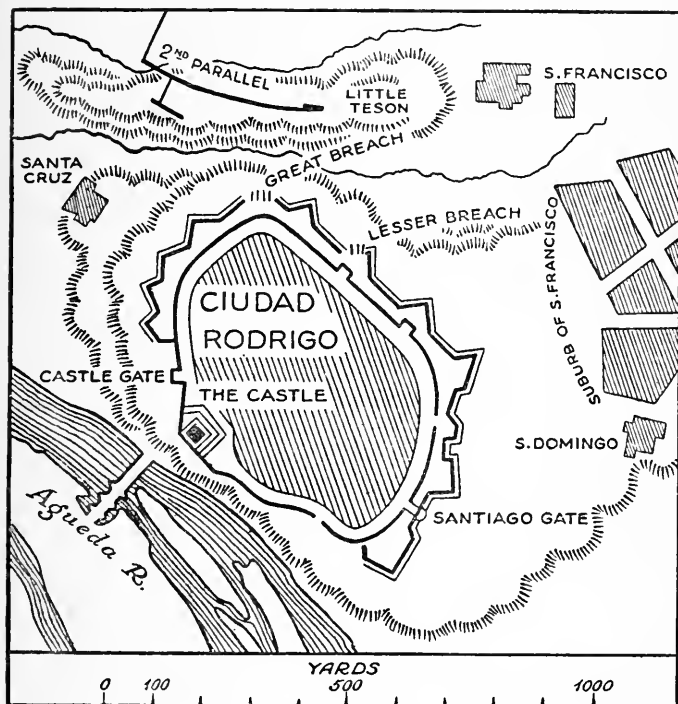
SIR THOMAS PICTON, G.C.B.

FIFTH COLONEL OF THE 77TH FOOT, 1811-15.

Born 1758. Ensign in the 12th Foot 1771. Governor of Trinidad 1797-1803. Commanded the 3rd Division in the Peninsula 1811-14. Killed in command of the 5th Division at Waterloo, June 18, 1815.

Capture of Ciudad Rodrigo

14 men killed, and 5 officers and 31 men wounded. Amongst the latter were Lieutenant William Smith, who died of his wounds on February 3, and Captain M. H. Maclaine.¹



PLAN OF CIUDAD RODRIGO.

The rapidity of the siege of Rodrigo exceeded Wellington's hopes, and took the French generals completely by surprise. Wellington left them no

¹ On January 25 Maclaine was sick at Gallegos, "having lost a limb"; it was his right leg, but he lived to command the regiment. *W. O.* 17/198.

Major Rudd at the Picurina

time for recovery, and prepared at once to attack Badajoz. But he concealed his intention till the last minute, and it was not till March 16 that his army was concentrated at Elvas.¹ The siege of Badajoz was the first operation in which our two regiments were employed together. But whilst the 77th served in the actual siege, the 57th was with the covering army under Sir Rowland Hill in the neighbourhood of Merida and Medellin.

The third siege of Badajoz, which began on March 16, 1812, was more successfully conducted than those of the previous year. Wellington had now an effective siege-train, and the point chosen for the attack was the Picurina Fort, where the defences were less formidable than at San Cristobal on the opposite side. Bad weather caused some delay, but on the night of the 25th the Picurina was stormed.

"The distance was short, and the troops quickly closed on their game—black and silent before—now one mass of fire. . . . The quick shooting of the enemy and the guns from the town made the carnage dreadful. . . . Picurina sent out streams of fire, by the light of which dark figures were seen furiously struggling on the ramparts, fighting hand to hand with the enemy."² Major Rudd, of the 77th, who commanded one of the three storming parties, was severely wounded and received special mention in Wellington's dispatch. Later on his services were recognized by promotion as Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel, and the honour of a C.B.³

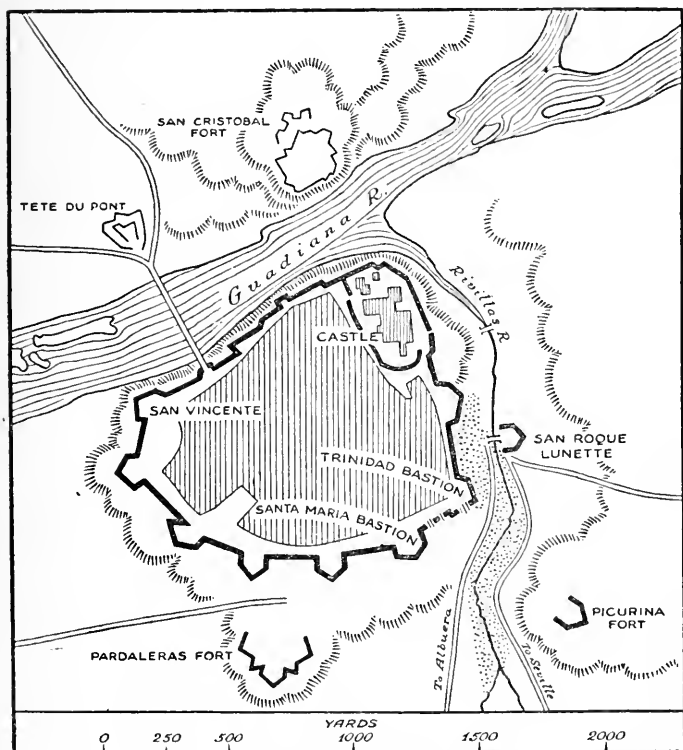
¹ The 77th was at Villar Maior from February 8 to 25.

² George Bell, *Rough Notes by an old Soldier*, i. 28.

³ *Dispatches*, ix. 12. Rudd went out to India as a volunteer in the 75th in 1788, and won his commission as ensign in the 77th on April 11, 1792, becoming captain on October 28,

Bombardment of Badajoz

On March 30 the bombardment began in earnest; by April 4 there were two practicable breaches in the Trinidad and Santa Maria bastions, and during that day a third was opened between them. The assault



1794. He went home on sick-leave in August 1812, and when he returned a year later was employed on a general court martial at Vittoria, only rejoining the regiment in April 1814. He retired in 1816 and died on January 17, 1827. (Philip-part, *Royal Military Calendar*, iv. 413; *W. O.* 17/198.)

The Escalade at the Castle

was fixed for April 6. The breaches were assigned to the Light and 4th Divisions, whilst at Picton's suggestion his division was allowed to attempt the Castle by escalade. False attacks were to be made at other points, and the 5th Division was to try an escalade at San Vincente.

The main assault on the breaches was delivered with desperate bravery and repulsed with terrific loss. But the Castle, as Picton anticipated, was somewhat weakly defended. With difficulty the long heavy ladders were brought up the steep slopes and set against the walls. Two brigades rushed in succession to the assault in vain. Campbell's brigade, which was in reserve, came up in support, and the whole force attacking simultaneously at many points at length overcame the defence. By midnight the Castle was in Picton's hands and the fall of Badajoz was assured. The escalade at San Vincente had been equally successful, and the 5th Division took the French defenders of the breaches in the rear, at the moment when the English outside were advancing once more to the assault. In the morning the remnant of the garrison in San Cristobal surrendered and Badajoz was taken. The horrors of the sack and pillage are too well known to need recital here.

The siege and assault of Badajoz was far more costly than that of Rodrigo. The total British losses in the storm were over 3700, chiefly, of course, in the 4th and Light Divisions. The 3rd Division suffered much less, and the 77th had only 3 officers (Lieutenant-Colonel Dunkin and Captains McLachlan and Clarke) and 11 men wounded.¹

¹ The *Monthly Returns* give 1 private killed in the trenches before March 25.

The 77th goes into Garrison

During the siege the French had attempted a double diversion—Soult by advancing from the south, and Marmont by a raid into Beira in the north. To meet the former the covering army under Graham and Hill had been concentrated at Albuera, but when Soult learnt that the town had fallen he did not venture to attack. Against Marmont Wellington went in person with his main army, the 3rd and Light Divisions at its head. On April 24 the English were at Alfaiaes and Fuente Guinaldo. But Marmont, though not suspecting his danger, had happily for himself crossed the Agueda on the previous day.

The march from Badajoz to Alfaiaes practically ended the war service of the 77th in the Peninsula. The regiment, which had left England ten months before 850 strong, could only muster 183 of all ranks fit for duty at Forcalhos on April 25.¹ In such a plight it was useless for a campaign, and it was now sent back to garrison duty at Lisbon. There (or at Oeiras close by) it remained for eighteen months. As the sick and wounded returned to duty it gradually grew in strength. But the drafts from the weak reserve companies at home were never sufficient to restore the regiment to fighting trim, though they enabled it to supply guards for the escort of prisoners of war to England. When, in October 1813, the 77th was sent by sea to St. Jean de Luz, it could still only muster 490 of all ranks.

The eight months which had been so eventful for the 77th had brought little adventure to the 57th. During the autumn of 1811 the regiment was usually in reserve, and had not shared in Hill's success at

¹ There had been 115 deaths from various causes in the previous four months, and there were 317 sick.

Madrid and Salamanca

Arroyo dos Molinos. Service in the covering army during the siege of Badajoz was only a little more exciting. When Wellington began the march which ended in the victory of Salamanca on July 22, Hill was employed on his old duty of containing the French army in Estremadura. When Hill stormed Almaraz in May, the 2nd brigade, now commanded by Colonel John Byng,¹ was left behind at Almendralejo. But the brigade was present when Hill lay entrenched at Albuera from June 21 till July 2, expecting in vain an attack by the enemy on that field of victory. During the following two months Hill gradually pushed back the French under Drouet, who at the end of August evacuated Estremadura. There was much manœuvring before this was accomplished, and the 57th was at Llerena on July 14, Fuente del Maestre on July 25, Merida on July 28, and Fuente del Maestre again on August 25.

Early in September, when Wellington begun his march to Burgos, Hill was called up to hold Madrid. During the greater part of October the 57th was at Aranjuez. But the advance of Soult from the south, and the ill-success of the siege of Burgos, compelled Wellington to concentrate his whole army and make a general retreat. Hill crossed the Sierra Guadarrama unmolested, and on November 8 joined Wellington at Salamanca. A week later began three days of retreat in biting cold and rain to Rodrigo. "We were sorely pressed by the enemy; all dreary and desolate, marching and fighting all day, tired and hungry but not desponding."² The army then went into winter quarters, and Byng's brigade was sent across the

¹ Afterwards Earl of Strafford.

² Bell, *Rough Notes*, i. 71.



AN OFFICER AND SERGEANT OF THE 57TH FOOT, 1812.

Farewell! Portugal

Sierra de Gata to the valley of the Tagus, where the 57th was stationed at Ceclavin.

The close of the campaign had somewhat dimmed the victory of Salamanca. But it was in appearance only, and it was with a just confidence that Wellington, as he re-entered Spain on May 22, 1813, rose in his stirrups and waving his hand cried out: "Farewell! Portugal." He was at last generalissimo of the Spanish forces, and had under his own command 70,000 well-trained British and Portuguese. The great army moved in three columns, Graham on the left and Hill on the right, the latter marching from Salamanca by Valladolid and Burgos. Before this advance the French under Joseph Bonaparte and Jourdan fell back, with the Allies in close pursuit. By June 15 the whole army was united across the Ebro, and on the 21st brought the French to action at Vittoria.

To Hill, whose only British troops were the 2nd Division, was entrusted the duty of forcing the pass of La Puebla and turning the enemy's left. "We were gaining ground along the side of the mountain, when we were met with a biting fire, and the battle here remained stationary for some time, until our General sent us more aid; then, passing the Zadora, we won the village of Subijana de Alava and maintained our ground in spite of all opposition."¹ This was about one o'clock. Wellington meanwhile was driving in the centre, and Graham on the left after a stubborn resistance had got across the road to Bayonne. The pressure on both flanks forced the French to fall back, at first in good order, but when the only open road, which led over the mountains to Pamplona, was blocked, the retreat turned to a disorderly rout. At

¹ Bell, *Rough Notes*, i. 85.

Vittoria

nightfall Joseph and his army were in full flight, leaving all their artillery, stores and plunder in the hands of the victors.¹

Byng's brigade pursued the French till dark, and bivouacked for the night at Albuzastion. The victory was so complete that the French could make no further stand in Spain. Whilst Graham marched to besiege San Sebastian, Hill went to invest Pamplona. Thence on June 27 Byng was ordered to proceed by the route along which the enemy had retired towards France, believed to be by Roncesvalles. On July 14 he was in possession of the pass, and threw forward the 57th to hold Val Carlos in a gorge four miles on the French side.

On the news of Vittoria Napoleon had sent Soult to take the chief command and reform the scattered French army. On July 25 Soult advanced to the attack at Roncesvalles. The 57th fell back from Val Carlos,² whilst the light companies of the brigade under Major Ackland of the 57th made a gallant defence on a rocky eminence, only retiring when the French sharpshooters were amongst them and the retreat was secure.³ On the two following days the whole of the British advanced troops had to retire to a position near Sauroren four miles from Pamplona.

Wellington had come in haste from San Sebastian to the post of danger. The British position in a rugged, mountainous country was difficult, and there were two days of stubborn fighting, "bludgeon work" as Wellington styled it, known in history as the Battles of the Pyrenees. On July 28 the French attacking with

¹ The 57th had five killed.

² It was there on the morning of July 25. *W. O.* 17/172.

³ G. B. L'Estrange, *Recollections*, p. 111.

Battles of the Pyrenees

astonishing valour at Sauroren drove in a Portuguese brigade and pressed hard on Ross's British brigade. Wellington sent forward Byng's brigade and two regiments of the 4th Division, who charging from the higher ground at the double rolled the enemy backward in disorder. The 6th Division was not less sharply engaged elsewhere, and the losses on either side were heavy.

On the 29th not a shot was fired. Both armies were reinforced, and on the 30th Soult thought by a change of position to relieve San Sebastian. But Wellington saw an opportunity for attack. General Inglis, whom Napier styles "one of those veterans who purchase every step of promotion with their blood," with a small force broke two French regiments and drove them down the valley on their main body in confusion. Byng's brigade was again hurled from the heights against Sauroren, carried the village by assault and made fourteen hundred prisoners. In another quarter a second French division was similarly routed, and the loss of the enemy that day was enormous.¹

Next morning Soult was in full retreat. Byng's brigade was foremost in the pursuit. There was a convoy a little ahead at Elizondo. At Wellington's bidding the light companies threw aside their packs, dashed forward at top speed, drove the French guard over the Bidassoa and captured the whole convoy.² For three days the brigade was stationed at Maya, and then went back to its old post at Roncesvalles, where it spent three months guarding the pass.

¹ The 57th had 5 killed on July 28-31, and 10 died of their wounds.

² G. B. L'Estrange, *Recollections*, p. 121.

Nivelle

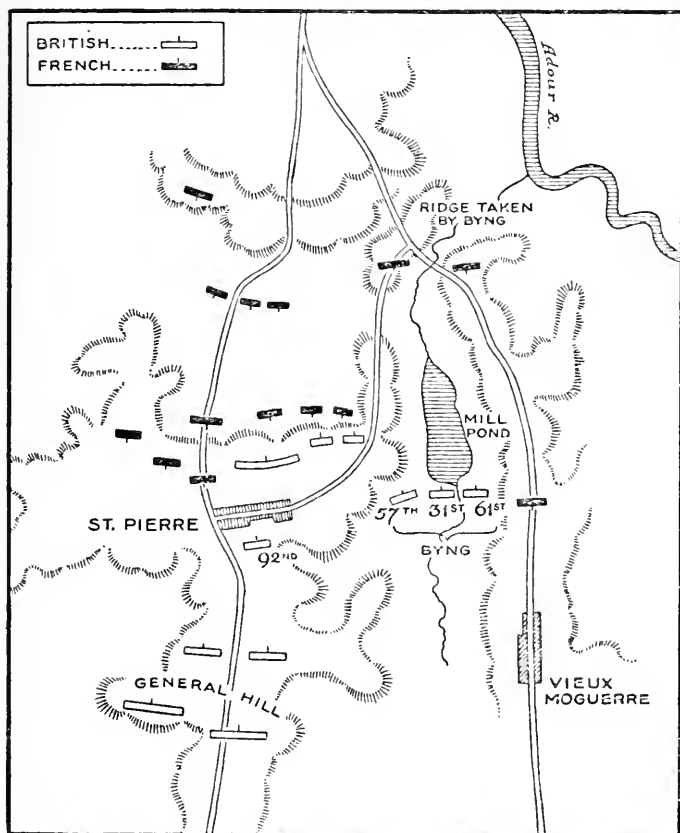
Soult, when driven out of Spain, entrenched himself across the border on the Nivelle. But it was not till November that Wellington began his invasion of France. On the 7th Hill moved down from Roncesvalles, and on the morning of the 10th after a long night march attacked the French left under d'Erlon.¹ Byng's brigade, with Ashworth's Portuguese, was engaged in the assault of the redoubts above Espelette. For the 57th it was the hardest fighting of all their recent battles. Major Ackland was killed at the head of the light companies, and one other officer—Lieutenant Knox—and 5 men were also amongst the slain. Colonel Macdonald, 2 captains, 2 lieutenants and 50 men were wounded. The victory in other quarters was no less complete and Soult fell back to another entrenched camp before Bayonne.

On December 8 the British army advanced once more. Byng's brigade crossed the Nive near Cambo, wading over by a deep ford with their arms linked together, and in the evening halted at the village of Vieux Moguerre. The left wing of the army was still on the other side of the river and had a sharp encounter with the French on the 10th, but it was not till December 13 that Hill's force was seriously engaged. Byng's brigade was then on the extreme right, the 57th being one of the three regiments posted in the valley between Moguerre and St. Pierre, where their front was covered by a large mill-pond. The Nive was swollen with rain, and Hill's force of less than 14,000 men had to withstand unsupported more than double their number. The fight was fiercest round St. Pierre, and the position seemed almost desperate when Colonel Cameron of the 92nd led his regiment

¹ His old adversary Drouet, now Comte d'Erlon.

Nive

down the road with colours flying and music playing.
“ At this sight the British skirmishers on the flanks,



PLAN OF ST. PIERRE.

[For 61st in the plan read 66th. The error is due to following the plan in Napier's History.]

suddenly changing from retreat to attack, rushed

The Ridge at St. Pierre

forward and drove those of the enemy back on each side.”¹ Lieutenant Aubin of the 57th, who was in command of the light company of his regiment, was thanked by Cameron on the field for his share in this exploit.²

Cameron’s courage at a critical moment had saved the situation and chimed in with success in other quarters. Hill now withdrew the 57th to strengthen his centre. But the danger was over, and when Wellington arrived with reinforcements he was able to take the offensive. Byng’s brigade was then ordered to capture a ridge above the mill-pond. Seizing the colour of the 31st from the hands of the disconcerted subaltern, Byng galloped up the hill at the head of the 31st, 66th and 57th, and taking the enemy in flank drove a vastly superior force from its position and planted the colour on the summit for Wellington and Hill to see. The French kept playing on the ridge with an immensity of grape, shell and round-shot, but our men held their own and drove the enemy still further back with heavy loss. As trophies of victory the 57th won two pieces of artillery.³

The English losses at Nive—or St. Pierre—were 1500, those of the French at least twice as great. In the 57th 3 officers—Lieutenant Sankey, and Ensigns Johnson⁴ and Pode—were killed, and Lieutenant Myers mortally wounded. Three other officers were wounded, whilst of the men 7 were killed and 113 wounded.

¹ Napier.

² Aubin’s record, ap. *W. O.* 25/796.

³ See an article by Major H. H. Woollright on “Byng’s Brigade at St. Pierre,” in the *United Service Magazine* for December 1913, pp. 272–8. See also L’Estrange, *Recollections*, p. 145.

⁴ Ensign William Johnson received his commission after Albuera, from sergeant in the 7th Fusiliers.

The Advance to Toulouse

In the battle of the Nive the 57th was commanded by Captain and Brevet-Major Marke. At Christmas it was still at Vieux Moguerre, having lost more than a third of its numbers since the campaign began. In February 1814 Hill resumed his advance, and on 1814 the 14th dislodged the French from Helette, after a short skirmish. The 57th was left at Helette to guard the road to St. Jean Pied de Port, and a few days later was sent down to receive its new clothing at St. Jean de Luz. Consequently it was not present at the battle of Orthes on February 27, though it arrived in time to take part in the pursuit and in the combat at Aire on March 2.

A fortnight later, on March 18, Hill was smartly engaged with the French rearguard at Vic-en-Bigorre. Captain H. M'Laine of the 57th, in command of the Light Companies of Byng's brigade, was posted that evening to guard the road from Conchez. About four o'clock it was reported that the French were approaching.

"Captain M'Laine ordered the light companies to check the advance of the enemy, who, on finding themselves opposed by infantry, halted, and after maintaining a brisk fire for a short time retired to some distance for the night. On this occasion Lieutenant Aubin, commanding the 57th light company, was severely wounded."¹

At Tarbes next day there was a more serious engagement, after which Soult fell back rapidly on Toulouse. Wellington advanced cautiously, and it was only on March 27 that he arrived before the city. On March 30 Hill was sent across the Garonne some distance above Toulouse to attempt to turn Soult's left, but the difficulties of the ground delayed his movements and

¹ Aubin's narrative ap. Woollright, p. 201.

Toulouse

he had to fall back to his old position. Wellington then decided to turn the other flank by a crossing



OFFICER'S BREASTPLATE WORN PREVIOUS TO 1830.

below the river, whilst Hill was to menace the French at St. Cyprien. As a consequence Hill's troops had a comparatively unimportant share in the victory of

Siege of Bayonne

April 10, though they crossed the Garonne and forced the first line of the enemy's entrenchments. Four days previously Napoleon had abdicated, and the war was really over before the battle of Toulouse was fought.

During the advance on Toulouse a portion of the army had been busy besieging Bayonne. The 77th, which had been at St. Jean de Luz since the beginning of November 1813, was in the following February moved up to take part in the siege. It had some small share in the fighting; for one private was killed in action on March 3, and Colonel Bradshawe recorded that as a lieutenant he was present at the sortie from Bayonne, having also been employed in the operations on the Bidassoa and Adour (on February 23-25).¹ Two officers of the regiment deserve further mention here. Spry, after commanding his Portuguese brigade with special distinction at Vittoria,² and winning promotion as major-general, had died in England on January 15, 1814. Captain Charles Kilsha, who had served for some years as major in the 11th Caçadores of the Portuguese army, was killed in action in March; he had been specially commended by his brigadier, Sir Manley Power, for his conduct at Sarré in the battle of the Nivelle on November 10, 1813.³

In the Peninsular War the two regiments had won no less than nine battle honours. The 57th "Albuhera," "Peninsula," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," and "Nive"; the 77th "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Bada-joz" and "Peninsula." The 57th had also been

¹ *W. O.* 25/800 and 25/2025.

² Wellington, *Supplementary Dispatches*, vii. 627, viii. 9, 279.

³ *Ibid.*, viii. 369; *W. O.* 17/280; he had joined the 77th as ensign on November 22, 1798.

Battle Honours

present at Bussaco and Toulouse, but its share in those battles was not deemed to justify the grant of honours.¹

¹ The four later honours of the 57th were granted on July 29, 1817; the grant of "Albuhera" and "Peninsula" was made in February 1816. The 77th received its Peninsular honours on December 22, 1817, and "Seringapatam" on June 24, 1818. *W. O.* 7/37, pp. 40, 62, 113. The grant of "Mysore" was not made till 1889. In 1818 Sir George Cooke applied for permission for the 77th to bear "El Bodon" on their colours, but the affair was held not to "come under the description for which it is usual to grant permission."

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER IX

FORTY YEARS OF PEACE, 1814-1854

Chronicle of the 57th: Canada; the Army of Occupation; Ireland; New South Wales, convicts, bushrangers and explorers; India; England and Corfu—Chronicle of the 77th: Ireland; England; Jamaica; Scotland and Ireland; Sir Archibald Campbell; Quartermaster Powell; Malta, Jamaica and Canada; England; a fine regiment; Irish soldiers—Changes of uniform.

IN the forty years between the end of the Peninsular War and the outbreak of the Crimean War neither the 57th nor the 77th had any active service. But their paths lay far apart, and it will be necessary to give their history separately, which may in both cases conveniently take the form of a brief chronicle.

The Fifty-Seventh

IN the summer of 1814, the war with the United ¹⁸¹⁴ States, which had broken out over American objection to the British Orders in Council, still dragged on, though its reason had vanished with the conclusion of peace in Europe. Early in May the 57th was marched down to Bordeaux and after a month's rest embarked for Canada, where they spent ten months without taking part in any fighting.

IN December 1814 peace was made with America, and on the escape of Napoleon from Elba the majority of the troops were ordered to return from Canada.

The Army of Occupation

1815-18 The 57th only reached Spithead in August, too late to share in the campaign of Waterloo. But without disembarking it was at once sent on to Ostend, whence it marched to Paris. In France the regiment remained as part of the Army of Occupation for rather over three years, being stationed for the greater part of the time at Valenciennes. The Lieutenant-Colonel at this time was William Collis Spring, who had served with the regiment since 1795 and commanded the 2nd battalion from 1811 to 1814.¹ The 2nd battalion was disbanded in December 1815, all the effectives having been transferred to the senior battalion three months before.

1818-24 On the withdrawal of the Army of Occupation from France in November 1818, the 57th was sent to Ireland, where they spent six years. Their stations were for the most in the west, at Galway, Limerick and Kinsale, and their duties in suppressing Whiteboy outrages were not the best training for a good regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Spring retired in 1819, and was succeeded by Octavius Carey, who had joined the 57th from the 62nd in 1818.

1824-31 In September 1824 the 57th, being under orders for New South Wales, removed to Chatham. The regiment was not sent out in a body, but made the voyage on fifteen different vessels. The reason for this was that the detachments served as guards for convicts and were therefore only despatched as occasion offered. Under these circumstances it is hardly to be wondered at that when the regiment was inspected for the first time in Australia it was found to be not

¹ From March to December 1814 the 1st battalion was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Arbuthnot, a distinguished staff officer.

Convicts and Bushrangers

in so good order as might be desired. In accordance with a practice which was introduced just at this time only six "service" companies went abroad. The other four "reserve" companies remained behind in England.

In New South Wales the regiment was at first under the temporary command of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Shadforth, an old Peninsular officer, whose son afterwards commanded the regiment in the Crimea. But in 1828 James Allan of the 94th was appointed in succession to Colonel Carey, and commanded the regiment for eighteen years, the longest term in its history. He had had a distinguished career in Mysore and the Peninsula, and in 1846 was promoted to be major-general.

Duties in New South Wales—guarding convicts, or hunting bushrangers—were not very military, though sometimes exciting. In 1826 there was something like a rebellion in Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania) under one Brady, which ended with the hanging of 103 bushrangers. Captain A. Robertson of the 57th served on this occasion in command of a detachment of his regiment, and was specially noted for good conduct.¹ In 1830 a small party employed in guarding convicts to Norfolk Island were overpowered by their prisoners. The soldiers would have been murdered, had not two of their number found three fellow townsmen from Belfast amongst the convicts. In the end the ship was recaptured and all the convicts, except the three good men of Belfast, were hanged.

Other officers found occupation in exploring. It was Captain Logan of the 57th who discovered the Darling River in 1826. Four years later whilst on

¹ *W. O.* 25/796.

The 57th in India

another expedition he was murdered by the natives. His son Robert Abraham Logan joined the regiment as ensign in 1841, and rose to command it as lieutenant-colonel.

In 1830 Sir Hew Dalrymple died, and Sir William Inglis, of Albuera fame, deservedly became colonel of the Die Hards. He was the first colonel of the regiment who had received his early training in its ranks. He died on November 29, 1835, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

1831-46 In 1831 the 57th was moved from Australia to India, where they spent fifteen years in the Madras Presidency, and for a considerable part of the time served in Canara. But the first Indian experiences of the 57th, unlike those of the 77th, which had won its early fame in this district, were peaceful, save for a trifling occurrence in 1836, when a detachment under Captain Donaldson was employed in suppressing a petty rebellion at Mangalore. The regiment was now in a very good state, and in 1836 Sir Hugh (afterwards Viscount) Gough reported that its appearance was highly creditable and that he considered it second to none. Colonel Allan, though nominally retaining command of the regiment, was employed as a brigadier from 1834 onwards. Sir Frederick Adam, an old Peninsular and Waterloo officer, succeeded Inglis as colonel in 1835, but transferred to the 21st Fusiliers in 1843. Sir Henry Hardinge, the most distinguished officer who ever served in the 57th,¹ then became colonel, and retained the position till his death. It is related that he refused all offers of a transfer, declaring that the 57th was good enough for him.

The 57th returned to England after twenty-two

¹ See p. 61 above.



HENRY, 1ST VISCOUNT HARDINGE.

NINTH COLONEL OF THE 57TH FOOT, 1843-56.

Born 1785. Ensign 1798. Captain in the 57th 1804. On the staff in the Peninsula 1811-14. Secretary at War 1828-30, and 1841-44. Governor-General of India 1844-48. Created Viscount 1846, after the Sikh War. General Commanding-in-Chief 1852. Field-Marshal 1855. Died September 24, 1856.

The Regiments Meet

years' foreign service in September 1846. General ¹⁸⁴⁶⁻⁵³ George Brown, a well-known martinet, reported that he considered it to be in a higher order and discipline than any other regiment he had inspected on arrival from India. After serving at five different stations in England during eighteen months the regiment proceeded to Ireland, where it remained five years, till in March 1853 it went to Corfu. George Jones, who had been second lieutenant-colonel since 1835, succeeded to the command in 1846, but died next year. He was followed by Henry Shakespeare Phillips, who sold out in 1849, when Thomas Leigh Goldie of the 66th took his place.

The Seventy-Seventh

The forty years of peace were, if possible, even more ¹⁸¹⁴⁻²⁰ uneventful for the 77th than for the 57th. The 77th remained near Bayonne till August 25, 1814, being the last regiment to leave the Peninsula. It landed on September 8 and 9 at Cork and began six years service in Ireland. In August 1820 it was relieved at Galway by the 57th; this was apparently the first occasion on which the two regiments met. After Sir Thomas Picton was killed at Waterloo, Sir George Cooke, who had commanded the 1st Division and lost an arm in that battle, was made colonel of the 77th in his stead.

In November 1820 the regiment changed to England, ¹⁸²⁰⁻²³ and after a year at Rochdale, Sunderland and Hexham, went first to Glasgow and then to Edinburgh, and finally in June 1823 went back to Ireland. Colonel Bromhead, who had been made a C.B. for his services in the Peninsula, retired in 1822.¹ Dunkin, who had

¹ He died in 1837.

Jamaica and Ireland

also received the C.B., had been promoted to the 34th Foot in 1818. Lieutenant-Colonel M. H. Mac-laine, who had lost a leg at Ciudad Rodrigo, now succeeded to the command of the 77th.

1824-34 In January 1824 the 77th embarked at Cork for Jamaica, where they remained ten years without any history worth recording. General Keane in 1829 reported: "The 77th is in the best possible order, and since it has been under my orders has invariably merited the most favourable mention." At the same time the reserve companies at home were earning like praise: "There are few corps superior to this reserve, either as to the materials of which it is composed or as to general good order."¹ During almost the whole of these ten years the reserve companies were stationed in Ireland. Colonel Mac-laine died at Spanish Town on October 13, 1828. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel George Paris Bradshawe, an officer who had been trained at the Royal Military College, and after a short service in the 11th Foot joined the 77th as lieutenant on June 13, 1808.

1834-37 The 77th left Jamaica on May 17, 1834, and landed on June 24 at Portsmouth, where they were joined by the reserve companies. Two months later they went to Scotland, and at the end of the following year to Liverpool, and thence in April 1836 to Ireland, where they remained a little over eighteen months. During the latter part of this time there were rather numerous desertions, which were attributed to the regiment being under orders for foreign service.

Sir George Cooke was appointed to the 40th Foot in December 1834, and was succeeded as Colonel of the 77th by Sir Archibald Campbell of Ava. Camp-

¹ *Confidential Reports*, ap. *W. O.* 27/189.



SIR ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, BART., G.C.B.

SEVENTH COLONEL OF THE 77TH. 1834-40.

Born 1769. Ensign in the 77th December 28, 1797. Adjutant 1791-98. Commanded a Portuguese brigade in the Peninsula, 1811-14. Commanded in the Burmese War, 1824-26. Lieut.-General 1838. Died 1843.

Quartermaster Powell

bell was the first colonel of the regiment who had begun his military career in its ranks. He was one of the original officers of 1787, was adjutant from 1791 to 1798, and only left the regiment when promoted captain in the 67th Foot for his services at Seringapatam. During the Peninsular War he commanded a Portuguese brigade under Sir Rowland Hill, and so was associated with the 57th in all its victories. From 1824 to 1826 he conducted the very successful Burmese War, for which he received a baronetcy with the motto "Ava" for his arms. He was transferred to the 62nd Foot in 1840, and died in 1843 at the age of seventy-four.

On April 7, 1837, Quartermaster John Powell retired on half-pay, having nearly completed fifty years' service in the regiment. He had joined as a private on November 10, 1787, was promoted corporal on May 8, 1789, sergeant on June 15, 1791, quartermaster-sergeant on February 17, 1802, and quartermaster on June 21, 1810. He had accompanied his regiment in all its campaigns, and, except that he was absent at Lisbon at the time of El Bodon and Rodrigo, had been present at almost every action.¹ The official form had not room enough for the record of his services. After his retirement he was made a military knight of Windsor and died in 1852. The 77th had clearly a fine tradition, which the presence in its ranks of this grand old soldier must assuredly have done much to establish and confirm.²

¹ The first assault of Arakeera is an exception, but only the flank companies were engaged there.

² *W. O.* 25 800. Powell was born on January 27, 1769; he married on February 15, 1807, at Bombay, Mrs. Johanna Mason. His son John, who died in 1849, was a captain in the 1st West India Regiment (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1849, ii.

Malta and Canada

On November 21, 1837, the 77th embarked at the Cove of Cork for Malta, where it was stationed till February 1842. In 1840 it was reported to be very efficient, the greatest attention being paid by Colonel Bradshawe and his officers to every point of discipline. After barely a year at Corfu the 77th went again to Jamaica, where it arrived in April 1843 and remained till January 1846. The next move was to Canada, where the stations were Halifax, St. John's (Canada East) and Montreal. On May 19, 1848, the regiment left Montreal on a steam-vessel, and next day embarked for England at Quebec. During these eleven years the reserve companies were again stationed usually in Ireland. Sir John Macleod succeeded Campbell as Colonel in March 1840. Ensign Henry Kent received his first commission in the 77th on August 8, 1845, and is now at the age of ninety-one Colonel of the Middlesex Regiment.

The 77th remained at home till the outbreak of the Crimean War, its stations being Portsmouth, Newport, Plymouth, Weedon and Glasgow. Whilst at Portsmouth on October 13, 1849, it furnished the first guard ever mounted for the Prince of Wales (Edward VII). It also supplied a guard of honour for Queen Victoria at her visit to Derby on September 30, 1852. Colonel Bradshawe retired on August 5, 1848, after forty years' service in the regiment and nearly twenty years in command. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Nicholas Wilson. At an inspection in October 1848 the general reported that he had

33; and 1852, i. 219). Bandmaster James O'Connor, who only died on May 13, 1913, had joined the regiment at Dublin at the end of 1836. Powell and O'Connor between them made a remarkable link with the past.

“ *Paddy's Resource* ”

every reason to be pleased with the regiment on its return from America under Major Egerton, who was an excellent officer, but the depot joining under Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson spoilt the appearance and steadiness, though Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson was not to blame. Wilson exchanged with Lieutenant-Colonel George Duberly of the 64th in 1849.¹ Duberly retired at the end of 1850, when Major T. Graham Egerton became Lieutenant-Colonel. Egerton raised the 77th to a high pitch of excellence, and in 1853 it was reported to be a very fine regiment, as it always had been under his command. Sir John Macleod died on April 3, 1851, and was succeeded as Colonel by Major-General George Brown, then Adjutant-General.

Ever since its return from India in 1807 the 77th had had a strong Irish element. During the Peninsular War the English were in a majority, but afterwards the proportion of Irish increased, and in the years immediately before the Crimean War considerably over half the rank and file were of Irish birth. The reason is, no doubt, to be found in the long sojourns in Ireland of the reserve or recruiting companies. This Irish connexion explains why Bandmaster O'Connor, when he was requested to compose a regimental quick march, was instructed to give it an Irish flavour and called it “ *Paddy's Resource*.” The English recruits were obtained from all parts of the country, the western counties and south Wales being two of the most fruitful districts. The number obtained from Middlesex was peculiarly small,² and

¹ Colonel Wilson commanded the 64th in the Mutiny and was killed at Cawnpore.

² Only about 60 Middlesex men (perhaps 2 per cent.) appear in the *Description Books* for 1811-33, *W. O.* 25/473-6.

Changes of Uniform

the connexion of the 77th with that county was purely nominal.¹

Changes of Uniform

There were many changes of uniform during this period, which it would be tedious, even if space permitted, to attempt to describe in full. Some of the more important may be briefly noted. During the Regency and under George IV display and eccentricity in the dress of officers were at their zenith. The chaco developed into a huge bell-shaped structure, ornamented with gilt plate and chin-strap, and tall feather plume. The long-skirted scarlet coat was covered in front with broad lapels of the regimental colour, and had a high stiff collar and abundance of other decoration. But a reaction set in about 1829, and the changes both for officers and men were in the direction of greater simplicity. The white breeches had finally disappeared in 1823, though white trousers for summer use continued some years longer. The winter trousers were at first sky-blue; the officers of the 57th, contrary to regulation, had a stripe of gold lace down their trousers. In 1829 the officers' coatees were made simpler, and the gorget was abolished. At the same time trousers of Oxford mixture with a red stripe were substituted for the sky-blue ones, which were more gaudy than serviceable. The chacos were made smaller, and the tall worsted plumes were reduced in size, and a little later replaced by more sensible if less showy tufts. At this time only the sergeants' coatees were scarlet, those of the rank and

¹ The history of the 77th given above is chiefly based on the *Monthly Returns* and *Inspection Reports* at the Record Office.

Recreation for Soldiers

file being of a brick-dust colour, though in 1832 the 77th were as an experiment clothed in scarlet. When the white trousers were abolished under William IV, greyish blue was adopted for summer use; but this unsuitable colour was also abandoned in 1849. By that time the chacos had again been made lighter and smaller. Another change, which produced many caricatures in *Punch*, was the abolition in 1848 of the frock coats which the officers had long worn in undress. One of the last relics of eighteenth-century equipment disappeared in 1830, when the sergeants' pikes were replaced by fusils. The lemon-yellow facings of the 77th were changed to the darker shade used for all regiments with that colour in 1820, and the silver lace was replaced by gold in 1832.

It is pleasing to find evidence of growing care for the welfare of the men in orders for regimental libraries (1840), and for the provision of cricket grounds (1841). In 1825 it had been intimated that subscriptions for a library were not customary in the service, but in 1853 even newspapers were, under certain restrictions, allowed to be supplied for soldiers' reading-rooms.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER X

THE CRIMEAN WAR, 1854-1856

The beginning—Landing in the Crimea—The battle of the Alma—The flank march round Sebastopol—Balaklava—Inkerman: Egerton's charge with the 77th; the charge of the 57th; the two regiments on the Ridge; Acton at the Barrier, and Shell Hill—The winter—Trench warfare; Victoria Crosses; death of Egerton; a gallant bugler—The assault on the Redan—The close of the siege—Expedition to Kinburn—Honours.

It is strange to remember that little more than sixty years ago four of the nations who are now Allies in the cause of Liberty were fighting amongst themselves over a matter that touched the fate of Turkey, one of their present opponents. Then the Crimean War seemed to well-informed observers to be fraught with the future destiny of Europe; but now it presents itself to us as only a passing phase in the eternal Eastern Question. Upon the causes which led to it there is, therefore, no need to dwell. It is enough to recall that it would probably have never occurred had not Czar Nicholas been led to believe—error of fateful recurrence—that the English would trade but not fight.

1854 When war was declared on April 30, 1854, the 57th was still at Corfu, whilst the 77th, which had left England on March 10, had after a short stay at Malta landed at Scutari a fortnight before. The 77th thus formed part of the army which was concentrated in

The Landing in the Crimea

June at Varna, where it was assigned to the Light Division under the command of its colonel, Sir George Brown.

The decision to invade the Crimea was arrived at in July, and on September 14 the landing began at a point about twenty-five miles north of Sebastopol. Though the Allies had command of the sea, and the Russians made no resistance, it took four days to disembark the troops. The English, under Lord Raglan, numbered 27,000. The French and Turks, all under the orders of Marshal St. Arnaud, were 37,000.

The 77th landed at Old Fort, Kalamita Bay, about nine o'clock on the morning of September 14. In the afternoon the Light Division made a march of about six miles in the direction of Sebastopol, and bivouacked in a position where they remained till all was ready for the advance. Marching at daylight on September 19 they crossed the Bulganak at about two o'clock. The day was very hot, and the men, sickly with cholera contracted at Varna, suffered severely from thirst. During the afternoon there was a cavalry skirmish in front, and the division stood to arms on the ridge beyond the Bulganak, where at nightfall they bivouacked.

On the following day the 77th were under arms at daybreak and marched about a mile and a half to the right, where they rested two hours. Then the march was resumed across the ridge, which separated them from the Russian position on the heights of the Alma.

The Records of the 77th¹ relate that the enemy's

"shot began to fall thickly amongst us at 2 o'clock p.m., when Sir George Brown halted the division and deployed

¹ *Records of the 77th*, pp. 75, 76.

The Battle of the Alma

into line. The village of Bourliouk, which was in front of our right, had been set on fire by the enemy, and at this time was blazing fiercely. The enemy appeared to have the range accurately, for every shot fell near or amongst us. We were ordered to advance to an old wall, on our left of the burning village, and to lie down and shelter ourselves, as well as we could, from the fire of the Russians. There we had remained, for about twenty minutes, when we received orders to advance through the vineyards and cross the river. This was done in good order under a heavy fire. When the regiment advanced up the steep on the left bank of the river we had neither cavalry nor artillery to support us. Being the left battalion of the Light Division, our left flank was totally uncovered, and we found ourselves in the presence of a heavy column of the enemy's infantry, which was about 500 yards in advance of our extreme left. Lieutenant-Colonel Egerton immediately wheeled the light company to the left, and forming No. 7 upon it to protect our flank, he opened a heavy and effective fire, with these two companies, upon the Russian column."

The Russians had a very superior force of cavalry, which was always a possible menace. The position of the 77th at the extreme left of the line was, therefore, one of importance, and Egerton was keenly alive to the danger. Kinglake¹ states that when at a critical moment the main attack seemed to waver, the 77th received orders to advance; but Colonel Egerton, "a firm, able man," took upon himself to refuse. His judgment, if sound, prevented his regiment from having a more noteworthy share in the battle. Its losses in killed and wounded were only twenty.

At the Alma the French on the right had little to encounter except the difficulty of the ground. The brunt of the fighting fell on the British, who, by sheer valour, captured in four hours a position which the enemy had expected to hold for weeks. "The Russians said they did expect to meet British soldiers, but not red devils." ²

¹ ii. 349.

² Bell, *Rough Notes*, ii. 186.

The March to Sebastopol

Had the victory been pressed home at once, as Lord Raglan desired, it is possible that Sebastopol might have fallen and the prime object of the invasion been secured. But hesitating counsels prevailed in the French army, and on September 23 the Allies began a flank march round Sebastopol with a view to attacking the fortress on its south, and, as events proved, most defensible side. During this march the 57th landed at the Katcha River, and took its place in the 4th Division, under Sir George Cathcart. Colonel Goldie was appointed brigadier, and his place in command of the regiment was taken by Lieutenant-Colonel Powell. Cathcart's Division remained on the Katcha till September 29, when it rejoined the main army.

Meantime, the Light Division by three days' marching on September 23 to 25 had reached a position on the heights above the Tchernaya. On September 26 they were sent to occupy Balaklava.

"The 77th Regiment was in advance, and having lined the steep above the castle, which completely commanded it, they opened a heavy fire on the Russian gunners, who made a stout defence for about twenty-five minutes. . . . At last the Governor hung out a white flag, and the firing ceased. Lieutenant-Colonel Egerton went down with the light company of the regiment to take possession of the castle, and the Governor surrendered his sword to him."

Four mortars which were captured in the castle were declared by Lord Raglan to be the lawful prize of the 77th.¹

It has been debated whether Sebastopol might not even now have been taken by assault; but in Sir Edward Hamley's opinion ² the decision to adopt the more cautious method of regular siege operations was

¹ *Records of the 77th*, p. 78.

² *War in the Crimea*, pp. 89-91.

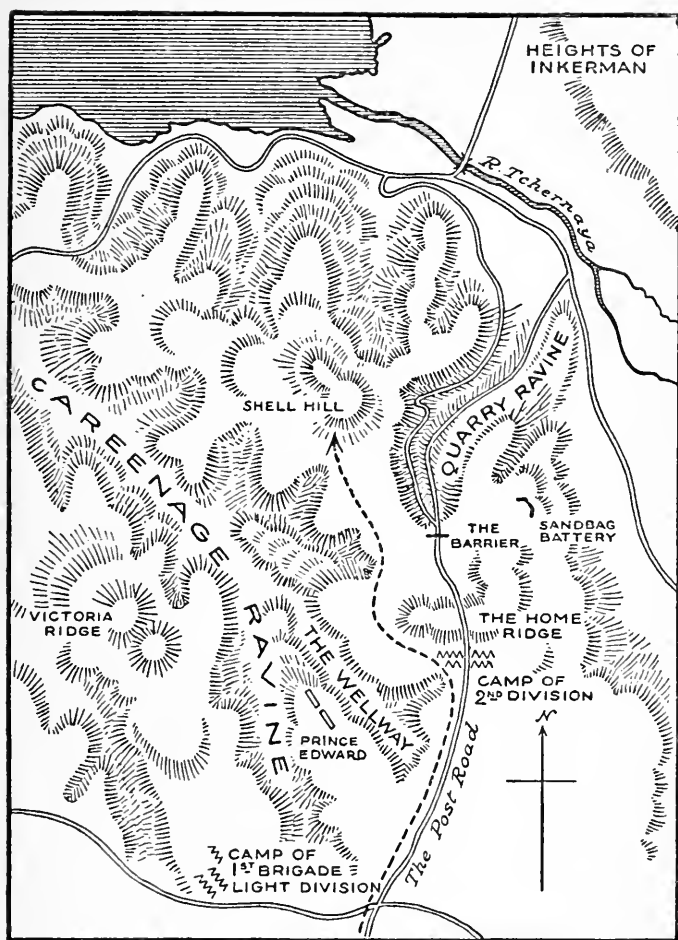
Balaklava

sound. The right with the harbour of Balaklava fell to the British, who thus found themselves in the position of the greatest difficulty and danger. The 4th and Light Divisions had their stations adjoining one another on the Woronzoff and Dock Ravines.

On October 17 the bombardment from the British lines achieved results which gave promise of a successful assault. But the French were less fortunate, and an attack by the fleets was little short of disastrous. Thus the prospects of the besiegers began to diminish, whilst at the same time the Russian army under Menschikoff, which lay on the heights to the east, was growing daily stronger. On October 25 came the attack by the Russians on Balaklava and the memorable charges of the Heavy and Light Brigades. The 4th Division was moved down to support, but was not actually engaged. In their absence the 77th was ordered up to take charge of their camp on Cathcart's Hill.

After this the British position at Balaklava was made secure. But there was a more dangerous point where the positions held by the right brigade of the Light Division and the 2nd Division at the head of the Careenage and Quarry Ravines faced the Russians on the heights of Inkerman. The hill-top between these ravines was the scene of the battle on November 5, which bears in history the name that really belonged to the opposite heights.

Inkerman was, even more than Alma, a soldiers' battle, where the different units were sent into action as they chanced to be available, and small and separated bodies fighting courageously against overwhelming odds exercised an influence on the result out of proportion to their numbers. To give a survey of the whole



PLAN OF INKERMEN.

----- Egerton's Charge.—Page 117.

Lieut. Clifford wins the V.C.

would be impossible, and leaving on one side the conflict which raged round the Sandbag Battery,¹ we must confine ourselves to the part played in other quarters of the field by our own two regiments.

The main Russian attack advanced up the eastern side of the Careenage Ravine, and shrouded by the thick mist of the early November morning at about seven o'clock attacked the position of the 2nd Division, commanded that day by General Pennefather. The alarm had already been given, and amongst the first reinforcements to arrive were the four companies of the right wing of the 77th under Colonel Egerton, only 259 men all told; for the rest of the regiment were already in the trenches or out on picquet. As they advanced into the mist and smoke General Buller's aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Hugh Clifford, perceived that a large force of the enemy coming up the Wellway was already overlapping their left. Calling out to those nearest "to come and charge with him" he galloped forward, followed by a score or two of the 77th. Taken by surprise the Russians recoiled before this handful of men, and a company of Guards, under Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar, at the same moment pouring in a volley on the other flank the head of the column broke and fell back in confusion.²

Pressing forward with his little band Egerton saw the huge grey mass of a Russian regiment, 1500 strong, loom through the mist before him. But his troops "if small in numbers, were of a splendid quality, well officered, and full of trust in their leaders, in themselves, and in their regiment." When the Russians saw the English marching forward in a thin line they faltered

¹ Where the Guards fought so well.

² Lieutenant Clifford was rewarded with the V.C.

Colonel Egerton's Charge

and stopped, thinking, perhaps, that there must be a stronger force behind. Then Egerton, turning to Buller, said: "There are the Russians, General, what shall we do?" "Charge them!" was the reply, and Egerton gave the word, "Halt! fire a volley and charge."

Thus does Kinglake describe how the 77th Regiment went into action at Inkerman. The Regimental Records tell the story a little differently.

"We found ourselves in the presence of an enormous column of the enemy's infantry. . . . We came like an apparition among them, but their numbers were so great that they were soon swarming round our flanks, and crowding in our rear. The front of the column was not five yards from us when Colonel Egerton gave the word 'Give them one volley on the knee and load.' The men dropped on the knee, and poured a close volley into them with great precision. The Minie bullets tore through their heavy column from front to rear, and shook them to their centre. Our men rose up and loaded their rifles with as much steadiness as if they were on parade. Colonel Egerton then gave the words, 'Prepare to charge'—'Charge!'

"The regiment rushed forward with a loud cheer, and threw themselves like tigers upon the enemy. The Russians met the attack bravely, crossing their bayonets with ours with the most determined resolution. A desperate contest ensued, but soon terminated in our favour, for the enemy could not stand the fury of our men. The mass began to waver and reel; their muskets went up into the air, and they fairly turned and fled, impeded in their flight by the rear divisions of their own column. Then a terrible scene of slaughter took place, for our men plied them fiercely both with fire and steel; and driving them through the oak copses in our front they sent the broken remains of their shattered column headlong down a small ravine, about 450 yards from where the fight commenced."¹

Egerton and his men carried their pursuit to the very edge of the Russian position on Shell Hill. There they halted, dressed by the centre, and faced to the right about to meet a pretty large body of the enemy

¹ *Records of the 77th*, pp. 84, 85.

Men ! remember Albuera !

which had assembled in their rear. These "made no resistance to speak of, but fled round our flanks, for we were very weak, and quite unsupported. Thus we had won the ground we had fought for. It was never relinquished during the day." This charge of the 77th was, indeed, the final defeat of the Russian attack in that quarter.

In the first onslaught the flank companies had been engulfed, as the slender line buried itself in the dense mass of the enemy. On the right Captain George Willis owed his life to the loyalty of his grenadiers, and on the left Captain Nicholson, "an officer of great stature and strength," was killed.

All this had happened before half-past seven. Meantime, Pennefather on the Home Ridge was hard pressed by another force. The first help which reached him was brought by General Goldie, and consisted of 196 men of the 57th, under Captain Edward Stanley,¹ with not quite so many of the 20th. The latter charged first with their Minden yell, and then the 57th were sent forward on the left. Stanley gave the word, crying, "Men ! remember Albuera !" As they charged Stanley fell mortally wounded, but his men under Captain Inglis, worthy son of a famous sire, won the mastery in an obstinate hand-to-hand fight, and pursued their opponents right down the Quarry Ravine. Thence, before the advance of a fresh Russian column, they fell back steadily till they regained the Ridge, and could shelter behind the crest-work.

To meet the fresh attack Pennefather had with him under 2000 men, but a French regiment was coming up

¹ The remainder under Colonel Powell were in the trenches. Later in the day another 151 came up to the Home Ridge, but were not actually engaged.

The two Regiments on the Ridge

on the right, and on the left Egerton's four companies of the 77th were now returning.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Egerton rode up to Brigadier-General Pennefather and said: 'Sir George Brown and General Buller are wounded, and there is no one left to command the Light Division; I beg to place the remains of the 77th Regiment under your command and at your disposal.' The General answered: 'Occupy that height on your right; it has been thrice crowned by the enemy and thrice have they been driven back with the bayonet. I have not a single man of my division left to defend it, and 77th, my old friends, my last hope is in you.' We had not a cartridge left, but the regiment was immediately moved up, and lay down in line under the crest of the height."¹

When Egerton arrived on the scene the Russian advanced guard were already in possession of a part of the Home Ridge, and the French had begun to fall back. But now the French rallied, and when their artillery came up through the lines of the 77th the infantry also advanced, and under their combined attack the Russians retreated.

Thus, for the first time in their history, parts of our two regiments were united in defence of the same position, though the 77th were in reserve and only the 57th was directly concerned in the repulse of a renewed attack by the main Russian force. Shortly afterwards, however, one company of the 77th, under Lieutenant Acton, was sent forward to help in the defence of the Barrier, an important advanced post which was held tenaciously throughout the day. There, within a few minutes of their arrival, Brigadier-General Goldie (the Lieutenant-Colonel of the 57th) was mortally wounded.

At the Barrier Acton's company remained till about mid-day, when the crisis of the battle was already past. Then Acton was ordered to go forward to a

¹ *Records of the 77th*, p. 86.

Lieut. Acton's Exploit

point, where he would find two companies of another regiment, and with them to attack the westernmost of the Russian batteries on Shell Hill. Acton proposed to the officers of these companies that if they would attack on either flank, he would do so in front. This they refused in plain terms to do, saying that their force was not enough. Then Acton: "If you won't join me, I'll obey my orders and attack with the 77th." But his own men, seeing that the other companies did not move, hung back. Acton said: "Then I'll go by myself," and moved forward some thirty yards. Whereon James Tyrrell, a private of the 77th, ran out of the ranks, saying, "Sir, I'll stand by you." His example was followed by a man from another company, and these dauntless three went on alone. Upon this the men of the 77th would hesitate no longer, but rushing forward, formed up behind their captain. Then they all advanced at a run, and the two dissentient companies likewise in the end moved forward on the flanks, as Acton had desired. The officers of the battery, which was without support, began in haste to remove their guns, and when Acton and his men came up they captured only one gun-carriage and two tumbrils. It was a fine feat, from the daring gallantry of which the merciless hammering of the battery by two English 18-pounders detracted nothing.

The withdrawal of the batteries from Shell Hill, to which Acton's exploit put the finishing touch, marked the end of the battle. The Russians seemed to melt hopeless from the lost field, whilst the English were too exhausted and the French, under Canrobert,¹ too little confident, to take up the pursuit.

From first to last the English had present barely

¹ Who had succeeded St. Arnaud at the end of September.

The Crimean Winter

7500 men, and at the beginning of the battle only half that number. The French, who did not arrive till well on in the day, were somewhat more numerous. Thus the Allies had less than 16,000 men to meet 40,000 of the enemy, who were actually present on the hill, and for much of the time the disproportion was even greater. The English losses were 597 killed and 1760 wounded, the French under 1000; but those of the Russians were not less than 12,000. Few regiments suffered more heavily in proportion to their numbers than did the 57th, which had 94 killed and wounded out of 196; in addition to Stanley, Captain Bland and Lieutenant Hague died of their wounds. In spite of their important part in the battle the 77th suffered less and their total losses were but 60. As a reward for the bravery shown at Inkerman one sergeant in every regiment received a commission. Amongst those thus promoted were Sergeant Grace of the 57th and Sergeant-Major Minister of the 77th.

Inkerman was a decisive victory in so far as it secured the Allies in the position which they held. But the time of greatest trial was to come when the English and French had to struggle with those formidable Russian generals, January and February. None suffered more from the miseries of that terrible winter than the 4th and Light Divisions, which were farthest from the base at Balaklava. They were often on very short allowance, and had no fuel to cook what little food they had. To the losses in battle were added the heavier losses by disease and privation.¹

¹ What these losses were is illustrated by the case of the 77th, in which there were 223 deaths between September 1, 1854, and March 1, 1855, whilst in spite of drafts from England the number of those fit shrank from 835 to 548. *W. O.* 17/662 and 671.

Trench Warfare

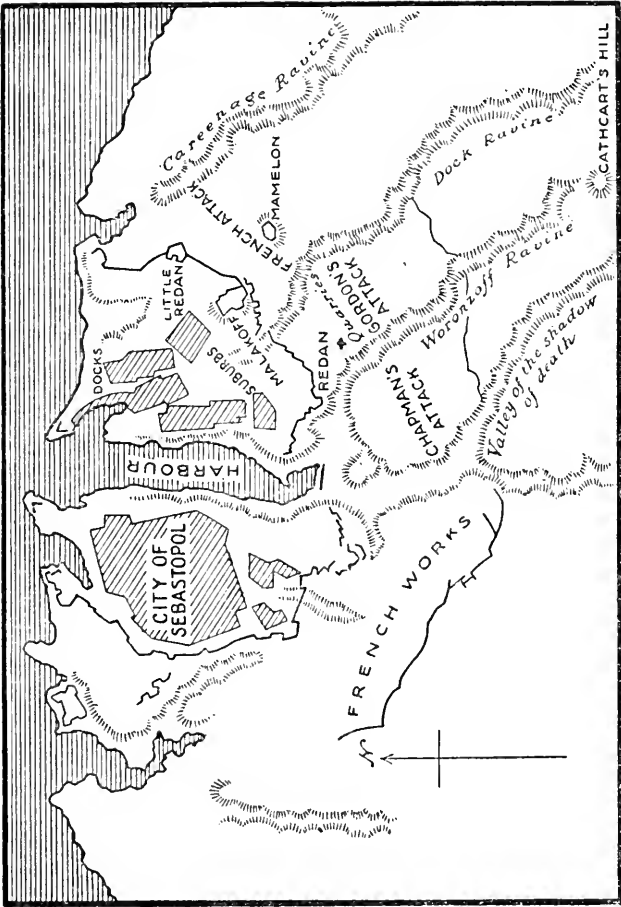
The Allies were so weak that they could do no more than hold their own, whilst the Russians living under better conditions strengthened their defences continually.

1855 With the coming of spring the situation of the Allies improved, and the hardships of the winter became a thing of the past. Better equipment and increased numbers made the more active prosecution of the siege at length possible. Trench-warfare had, of course, gone on unremittingly. But the renewal of serious fighting came only with the Russian sortie on March 22, 1855, when a detachment of the 77th, under Captain Rickman, acquitted itself nobly in the defence of "Gordon's Attack," and Private Alexander Wright, as on many other occasions, distinguished himself by his special bravery. On the same night at another point Colour-Sergeant George Gardiner of the 57th rallied his men when they had been driven out of the trenches, and regained the position at the point of the bayonet. For these and other signal deeds of courage they were both afterwards awarded the Victoria Cross.¹

Early in April the Allies began their second bombardment, which, for reasons more political than military, the French did not follow up by an assault. But on the night of April 19 Colonel Egerton, in command of a detachment of his "splendid regiment,"² captured two of the Russian rifle-pits opposite the left sap of Gordon's Attack with little loss, though Captain Lemprière, one of the heroes of Inkerman and "a young and most able officer," was mortally wounded. Colonel Egerton lifted him up, carried him

¹ P. A. Wilkins, *History of the Victoria Cross*.

² Kinglake.



PLAN OF SEBASTOPOL.

Death of Colonel Egerton

into the boyeau,¹ and then returned to his party. Towards morning the enemy made a determined attempt to recover the pits. The men of the 77th charged and drove them back. Twice did the Russians return to the attack, but with no better success. At the moment when they were retiring completely defeated, Egerton fell, shot through the head. Lord Raglan described the capture of the pits as a "brilliant achievement," though "dearly bought by the sacrifice of Colonel Egerton, who was one of the best officers in the army, and looked up to by all." Egerton was succeeded in command of the regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Straton.

The fight on April 19-20 was, indeed, one of splendid deeds for the 77th. Sergeant John Park, who had been commended for good conduct at Alma and Inkerman, and afterwards showed determined resolution during the two attacks on the Redan, distinguished himself highly, and for this and many acts of bravery during the campaign won the Victoria Cross. Private Wright was again commended for the fine example which he gave the men while holding the position under a terrible fire.² Drummer MacGill, a boy of fifteen, who was orderly bugler to Colonel Egerton that night, rushed into the enemy's pit and seizing a Russian bugler held him fast till he surrendered and gave up his bugle as a trophy to his youthful conqueror; for this act MacGill received the French Medal for Valour. The bugle was presented to Sir George Brown.³

The position which was thus valiantly won and held was thenceforward called "Egerton's Pit," and proved

¹ A zigzag trench for the approach from the parallels.

² Wilkins, *u.s.*

³ *Regimental News*, I. No. 12.



RUSSIAN BUGLE CAPTURED BY DRUMMER MACGILL.

The Redan

of great help in the advance against the work known as "the Quarries." This was the scene of the attack on June 7, when "the Quarries" were taken by assault. On this occasion 300 of the 57th, under Captain St. Clair, formed the reserve, whilst Major Inglis¹ was in command of 600 men of other corps acting as supports.

The capture of the Quarries was followed by a tremendous bombardment, leading up on June 18 to the assault of the Malakoff by the French, and of the Redan by the English. The storming party for the assault on the right flank consisted of 400 men of the 57th under Lieutenant-Colonel Shadforth. Their advance had but just begun when the brigadier, Sir John Campbell,² was shot down. The command then devolved on Shadforth, who had scarcely given the order: "Colonel Warre, you mind the right, I will take the left, and Major Inglis the centre," when he also fell dead. Still, in spite of the furious fire, the men went forward till within twenty or thirty yards of the ditch of the Russian battery, where the ground gave them some slight cover. Thence, Inglis and Sergeant Bosworth went back for reinforcements in vain, whereupon Warre, seeing that his little force could do nothing unaided, skilfully withdrew with a loss of only three men more. But many were unable to retire at once, and two small bodies in particular, under Captain Forsyth and Sergeant Gardiner, maintained themselves courageously in shell-holes till late in the afternoon. Besides Colonel Shadforth, Lieu-

¹ He had received his brevet after Inkerman. At the end of the war he was made Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel. He went on half-pay in 1861, and after commanding a battalion of the 9th became Major-General in 1868.

² He was son of Sir Archibald Campbell.

The Close of the Siege

tenant Ashwin was killed, and Captains Lea, St. Clair, and Norman were wounded—the last mortally. Of the men 20 were killed and 80 wounded. Shadforth was described by one of his sergeants as “the father and friend of the regiment, who had watched over it in a manner that gained for him the adoration of his men.” He had only reached the Crimea on November 8, 1855, when, by the death of Goldie and seconding of Powell he had succeeded to the command. His father, who had fought at Albuera, had been for a short time in command of the regiment thirty years before.¹

The French assault on the Malakoff had no better success than that on the Redan. For three months more the Allies had to push their approaches as methodically and prudently as possible. There was, of course, constant fighting in the trenches. On June 23 Private McCorrie of the 57th won the Victoria Cross by picking up a live shell and throwing it over the parapet. On August 30 Captain Pechell of the 77th, with fifty men repelled an attempt by the Russians to capture a boyeau which was being constructed under the left face of the Redan, and held his post with great gallantry till the morning. On this occasion Private Wright again distinguished himself. Captain Pechell was unfortunately killed in another attack four days later.

In the final assault on September 8 the 57th were in reserve. But the 77th, though they did not contribute to the storming party, were hotly engaged and had 2 sergeants killed, and 5 officers (Captain William Parker²—mortally—Captain Butts and Lieu-

¹ See p. 101 above.

² He had only arrived in the Crimea on August 10.



OFFICERS OF THE 57TH IN THE CRIMEA.

Major Inglis,

Capt. Hassard,

Lt.-Col. Shadforth,

Lt. Ashwin,

Capt. St. Clair,

Qr.-Mr. Balcombe,

Honours

tenants Knowles, Leggett, and Waters), and 42 men wounded.¹ The attack on the Redan was again repulsed; but the French captured the Malakoff, and on the following day the Russians blew up the remains of their fortress and withdrew to the north side.

Peace was not concluded till March 30, 1856, 1856 more than six months after the fall of Sebastopol. In the meantime the only operation of importance was the reduction of Kinburn, at the mouth of the Dnieper, in October, in which the 57th took part.

The 57th embarked for Malta on May 28, and the 77th for England on June 15. Their services in the Crimea are commemorated on the colours of the Middlesex Regiment by the battle-honours of "Alma," "Inkerman," and "Sevastopol," the two latter of which were doubly won. The personal honours were too numerous to record here, but Lieutenant-Colonel Warre of the 57th and Lieutenant-Colonels Straton and Dixon of the 77th all received the C.B. Captain George Willis of the 77th, who lived to be Colonel of the Middlesex Regiment, won his brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel, and the Legion of Honour. To those officers already mentioned as killed in action must be added Ensign Mitchell of the 57th, who died of wounds received on March 28, 1855. Altogether the 57th had seven officers and the 77th five officers, killed or mortally wounded. If so much gallantry and devotion had cost no more, of what must the appalling casualties of the present war have been the price?

¹ Russell, *War in the Crimea*, p. 358; *Records of the 77th*, p. 101.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XI

LITTLE WARS OF THE 57TH, 1856-1881

Malta and Aden—India : Tantia Topi—New Zealand : Bush fighting—In Taranaki—The pah on the Katikara—Two Victoria Crosses—Attack on Kaitaki—Capture of Otapawa—Six years in England—Changes in command—Ceylon—The Zulu War; Ginghilovo and the relief of Ekowe; marches through Zululand—The last year of the 57th.

1856-58 THE 57th reached Malta from the Crimea on June 1, 1856, and the head-quarters remained there for nearly two years under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Warre. Viscount Hardinge, the Colonel, died on September 26, 1856, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-General Sir James Love, an old Peninsular and Waterloo veteran. In September 1857 two companies of the regiment were sent under the command of Major Logan to Aden; where in the following March one company was employed on a small expedition against the Arabs, and together with its officer, Captain W. E. Brown, distinguished itself by its good conduct and gallantry.

1858-59 In May 1858 the companies at Malta received orders to proceed to India. They had to cross the Isthmus of Suez partly by train and partly on donkey-back. Three more companies were left for the time at Aden, and so it was only one wing of the regiment which landed at Bombay on June 6. The Mutiny

Bush-fighting in New Zealand

was not yet fully quelled, but the 57th did not go on field-service till December, when two of the companies from Aden had rejoined. During the three winter months of 1858-59 the regiment was employed on the operations which led to the final break-up of the forces under Tantia Topi. But their share in the Mutiny was so slight and brief that it fittingly comes under the title of "Little Wars."

The other companies from Aden rejoined in March 1860, and at the end of the year the whole regiment received orders for New Zealand, where the rebellion of the Maoris was causing much trouble.

Though the fighting in the Maori War was never on a large scale, the nature of the country made it difficult, especially for troops who were without experience of the methods necessary for bush warfare. The Maoris themselves well understood the art, and their skilfully stockaded pahs, protected with rifle-pits, would have been difficult to capture, even though defended by a less valiant enemy. Consequently the British troops suffered from a number of vexatious reverses, though the 57th had the credit of going through the war without any such untoward incident.

If bush-fighting in New Zealand had to be taken seriously whilst it lasted, it had at all events the advantage of not being continuous. Sergeant-Major Bezar, who served with the 57th all through the war, and afterwards settled in the colony, writes—

"They were very pleasant years, those in the sixties. We had enough to do to keep us from getting blue mouldy, and there was generally something anticipated—something extra, an attack on some pah perhaps. Parties were out almost daily, picnicking we called it. The enemy were out at times, and whether by accident or design they sometimes got in our

In Taranaki

way to dispute our right to pass, but we generally parted better friends." ¹

1861 The 57th reached New Zealand at the end of January 1861, and had been there barely two months when a peace was patched up which lasted till the end of the following year. The war broke out again early in 1863, and did not entirely die down till 1870, though the Imperial troops were able to leave its conclusion to the colonists. One attack on a pah was much like another, and any attempt at a complete narrative of the war would be out of place. It will be enough to describe the more important incidents in which our regiment was concerned.

1863 The chief stronghold of the Maoris was in the province of Taranaki on the west coast of the North Island. After 1861 most of that province was abandoned to the natives, and the settlers were crowded in New Plymouth, which was garrisoned by one wing of the 57th. In March 1863 the governor, Sir George Grey, determined that the district of Tatairama at all events must be re-occupied, and for this purpose a part of the regiment was established in a fort at Poutoko. All went quietly till May 4, when a small party ² of the regiment was caught in an ambuscade and all but one of them killed. Within a little distance of Poutoko there was a strong pah on the Katikara river, which it was then decided to attack.

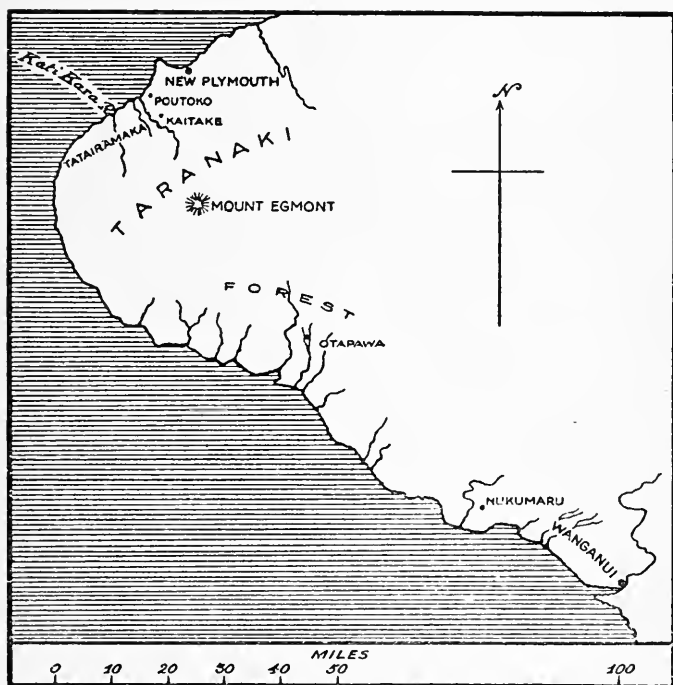
The Maori position was strong, extending for about 600 yards from the sea on the left to a fortified post on a height above the river. The main force employed consisted of about 400 men of the 57th under Colonel Warre, with detachments of the 65th and 70th in

¹ *Regimental News*, I. p. 77.

² Two officers and seven men.

The Pah on the Katikara

support. The English waded across the stream, clambered up the hill and took the Maoris in the centre by surprise. At the pah itself there was a sharp hand-to-hand fight, and the work had to be



MAP OF TARANAKI DISTRICT.

rushed at the point of the bayonet. Various other little skirmishes, specimens of Sergeant Bezar's picnics, followed during the summer. In one of them on September 24, Drummer Stagpool won the Distinguished Conduct Medal by his courage in rescuing wounded comrades. Only a week later Ensign Down

Kaitaki and Wanganui

and Stagpool earned the Victoria Cross by rushing into the open under a heavy fire and bringing back a wounded soldier, who was on the point of falling into the enemy's hands. Stagpool was for long the only man who held both medal and cross, and to have won them both within a week is probably still without parallel.¹

1864 An attack on the pah at Kaitaki on March 25, 1864, deserves mention because the 57th were on this occasion first associated with the Taranaki Rifles. Parties of the 57th and the local militia attacked on each flank, whilst the Rifles, guided by Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, of the 57th, an officer of whom we shall hear again, took them in the rear. The fight was of the usual character, a difficult approach through the bush, a stockade to be clambered over, and a charge at the palisade.

1865 All this fighting was in Taranaki, but in 1865 operations were transferred to Wanganui, where the whole of that year was spent in opening up the coast road to Taranaki. Early in the following year the 1866 57th had their greatest day in New Zealand. The Maoris had established a formidable work at a place called Otapawa. The position was about 120 yards long, flanked at either end by a well-formed bastion, with a fence and a deep trench in front of the pah, which was itself palisaded and connected with the trench by underground passages. This was regarded by the natives as their greatest fortress, and since it had never been captured in any of the wars was believed by them to be impregnable.

¹ Stagpool's V.C. and five medals—British and Turkish for the Crimea, New Zealand, Distinguished Conduct and Long Service—are preserved in the mess of the 1st Middlesex. Ensign Down died of fever in New Zealand.

The Capture of Otapawa

The force detailed for the attack of Otapawa on January 13, 1866, consisted of a half-battery of artillery, 200 men of the 14th, 130 of the 57th under Lieutenant-Colonel Butler, and 236 of the local militia. What happened is best told by Colonel Hamilton Browne¹—

“The Pioneers were in front. Close behind marched in line a company of the 57th, the old Die Hards, whose fathers had fought at Albuera, as these men had fought at Inkerman and the Redan. Oh ! but my heart did beat fast at the sight of their gallant Irish faces,² for at that time hardly an Englishman was in the regiment, as they swung through our skirmishing line and advanced to the grim and silent pah. When his men wavered for an instant, Colonel Butler called out, ‘Steady, Die Hards ! go back, or come on ! I am going on. Charge !’ At the double and with a rush they launch themselves at the stockade. The Pioneers break the fence and with a rip and a crash some fathoms of it come down. Yell on yell goes up, the shots lessen, the bayonets flash, and we can see the wild Irish cheering like mad, pouring through the breach and into the trench.”

But there was the palisade still in front before the pah could be taken. Private Doakes hacked at it under a murderous fire till he had cut a way through. Then his comrades dashed in and made short work of the Maoris, who had never fought better. The 57th had seven men killed, including Doakes, who would have been recommended for the Victoria Cross had he lived. Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard died of his wounds a few days later. “In him,” wrote General Chute, “the service lost one of its bravest officers.” He had served in the regiment for twenty years, and won his brevet as major in the Crimea.

The capture of Otapawa practically ended the war. The 57th was for a time sent up to the Waikato district

¹ *With the Lost Legion in New Zealand.*

² The *Monthly Returns* for 1865 (*W. O.* 17/782) show that nearly two-thirds of the men were Irish; there was also a small contingent of Scots.

The Colours at St. Paul's

near Auckland. But it had no more fighting, and in 1867 the spring of 1867 sailed for England. Four Officers had been killed; Lieutenant Tragett and Assistant-Surgeon Hope in the ambuscade on May 4, 1863, Captain Lloyd in a skirmish on April 6, 1864, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hassard. Of the men twenty-six were killed in action or died of their wounds. "New Zealand" was added to the regiment's battle honours in 1870.

1867-73 The 57th had a stormy and perilous voyage home round Cape Horn, and only reached Plymouth after fifteen weeks at sea on July 28, 1867. At home they spent six years without anything to note save their employment at Salford and Manchester during the time of the Fenian disturbances in the autumn of 1867. New colours were presented on November 28, 1867, and the old ones, which had been carried in the Crimea, India and New Zealand, were finally deposited in January 1874 at St. Paul's Cathedral, where they hang above the monument which was erected four years later in memory of the officers and men of the regiment who fell in the Crimea and in New Zealand. Colonel Warre retired at the end of 1867. He was promoted major-general in 1871, was commander-in-chief at Bombay from 1878 to 1881, was made K.C.B. in 1886, and died as a general in 1898. Sir Henry Warre was the first historian of the 57th Foot. His successor was Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Bowen, who came from the 69th and held the command for five years. The next lieutenant-colonel was Robert Abraham Logan, the son of an old "Die Hard" who had joined the regiment in 1841, and received a C.B. for his services in New Zealand. Between 1865 and 1875 the colonelcy fell vacant three

The Zulu War

times and was held in succession by General C. R. J. Fox (1865-73), Lieutenant-General Freeman Murray (1873-5) and General Sir Edward Holdich (1875-97).

On December 23, 1873, the 57th left England for ¹⁸⁷⁴⁻⁷⁸ Ceylon, where it served under Colonels Logan, James Stewart, (1876-8), and Charles Mansfield Clarke till February 1879, when it received sudden orders to proceed to Natal.

The 57th was about to move to Gibraltar, and this ¹⁸⁷⁹ change in its destination was due to the outbreak of the Zulu War and the disaster of Isandlwana.

Lord Chelmsford's original plan of campaign had been to advance into Zululand in four columns. One of these under Colonel Pearson had reached the mission station at Ekowe on January 23, the day after Isandlwana. When the news of the disaster reached him Pearson decided to remain where he was, since the position was a good one and could easily be fortified. As soon, however, as reinforcements began to arrive, Lord Chelmsford decided to make the relief of Ekowe his first objective.

The 57th landed at Durban on March 11, and on the 17th started for the front. The railway only served them for a short distance, and they had a long six days' march before they reached the advanced base at Fort Pearson on the Tugela. There the relieving column, numbering 6000 men, was soon assembled. The 57th was assigned to the rear division, which also included the 3rd battalion of the 60th Rifles, 200 bluejackets, and a small body of mounted natives.

The crossing of the Tugela was completed on March 29, and two days later the little army reached Ginghulov, where Pearson signalled to them from Ekowe that a Zulu attack was imminent. The camp was at

The Fight at Ginghilovo

once formed, with the wagons in laager, with Gatling guns and some other small artillery at the angles, and with trenches in front. The position of the 57th was on the south-east side of the laager. About six o'clock on the morning of April 2, the Zulus, decked out with crests of leopard skin and feathers, and the tails of wild oxen, to give them a terrifying aspect, attacked with alternate rushes and yells. In spite of the deadly fire from the trenches they came on again and again; at first against the 60th on the north-east, and then on the other sides. But though they advanced with the greatest bravery right up to the trenches, they could never get to close quarters, and after an hour's hard fighting a charge of the mounted infantry completed their rout.

On the following day the 57th, 60th, and 91st were sent off in a flying column, with only three days' rations, and after a hard march reached Ekowe at night. The garrison started for Ginghilovo next morning, and their relievers followed on April 5.

Colonel Clarke was now given the command of an independent column. The 57th under Major Tredennick remained in laager near Ginghilovo for three weeks, when they moved down the Inyezane river to a point where a permanent post was built and called Fort Chelmsford. But they had no more fighting, and were employed, first at Fort Chelmsford and afterwards at Port Durnford, in protecting the transport of supplies.

Lord Chelmsford defeated Cetewayo and the Zulus at Ulundi on July 6, the day before Sir Garnet Wolseley arrived to take over the command. The war was practically over, but at the end of the month the 57th formed part of a column under Colonel Clarke, which

The Last Year of the 57th

marched from Port Durnford to Ulundi. Cetewayo was captured on August 27 by Major Master, who, together with Lord Gifford,¹ then a captain in the 57th, had been pursuing him closely for several days.

On September 2 Clarke's column started to march down from Ulundi through a part of Zululand hitherto untraversed. After a short stay at Durban the 57th embarked for England on November 1. They landed at Kingstown on December 13, and were welcomed in Dublin by their linked battalion,² the 77th. The last 1880 months of the regiment's independent existence were spent in Ireland, but apart from duties incidental to the disturbed state of the country, there is nothing to note. Colonel Clarke³ was appointed to the command of the local forces at the Cape of Good Hope in May, 1880, and was succeeded as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment by Major Tredennick. The addition of "South Africa" to the honours in June 1881 was the 1881 last event in the independent existence of the 57th, which on June 30 became the 1st Middlesex. During the hundred and twenty-five years since it was raised it had served abroad for eighty-five.

¹ Lord Gifford, who won the V.C. in the Ashanti War in 1874, had joined the 57th in 1876.

² See p. 141 below.

³ Now General Sir Charles Mansfield Clarke, Bart., G.C.B.



The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XII

THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

The last years of the 77th; New South Wales; India; the Duke of Cambridge's Own—Changes—The "linked" battalions—Union of the 57th and 77th—The Militia Battalions—History of the Royal East Middlesex Militia—History of the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry—The Middlesex Regiment, 1880-99—The wreck of the *Warren Hastings*—Changes in command.

BEFORE proceeding to the chief subject of this chapter—the constitution of the Middlesex Regiment—a brief account must be given of the history of the 77th during the twenty-five years that followed the Crimean War, which were for it as uneventful as those that had gone before.

1856-7 The 77th reached England on July 23, 1856; and, after spending less than a year at Aldershot and Dublin, embarked for New South Wales in June 1857, before the news of the Indian Mutiny had arrived. Little over seven months had been spent at Sydney, 1858 when, in April 1858, orders were received to proceed to India. The voyage took eight weeks, and it was only on June 13 that the Regiment landed at Calcutta. It was the hottest season of the year, and the men sickened so fast that the 77th was kept at Calcutta till the spring, when it was too late to have any share in the fighting.

1859-70 The 77th, which had been raised for service in



Hyde, Lt Colquhoun,	Lt. C. B.	Lt. N. P. Peach,	Lt. Munster,	St. Major	Capt. Kent	Band Serge.
Lt. R. A. Kisheng,	Capt. H. A.	Saunders,	Asst. Surg.	Bossle	Mr. Cavallini,	Bandmaster.
Macdonald	Lt. J. G. Skene	Humble	Stratton			

The 77th return to India

India, had now returned there after an interval of fifty years. Its second term was as free from incident as the first had been the reverse. The stations were Benares (1859-60), where a detachment under Major Kent was employed in April 1859 against a body of rebels in the Kymoor Hills, Hazaribagh (1860-62), Allahabad (1863-64), Bareilly (1864-66), Peshawar (1867-68), Nowshera (1868), and Agra (1869-70). In the autumn of 1868 disturbances in the Hazara country led to the despatch of an expedition under General Wilde. Two companies of the 77th, which happened to be employed in road-making between Abbotabad and Murree, under the command of Captain C. E. Leggett, formed part of the 2nd Brigade under Brigadier Luther Vaughan. Though the force employed was of a considerable size, and the campaign lasted some weeks, there was very little fighting.¹

Colonel Straton died immediately after his arrival in India on June 15, 1858. Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. G. Chichester then held command of the regiment for ten years, till he was succeeded on June 13, 1868, by Lieut.-Colonel Henry Kent. General George Leigh Goldie, who had been appointed Colonel on December 22, 1854, was succeeded on February 13, 1861, by General Lord Rokeby.

The 77th left India in April 1870, being the first 1870-80 regiment to pass through the Suez Canal. Ten years were spent at home. On May 4, 1876, the Duke of Cambridge, in presenting new colours, recalled the distinguished service of the regiment in the Crimea and its brave commander, Colonel Egerton: "I know how much he was beloved by the corps and

¹ *The Times* for September 10, 15, 22, October 6, 7, 12, 24, 27, 29, and November 12 and 27, 1868; *Regimental News*.

The Duke of Cambridge's Own

looked up to by all." The old colours were deposited at St. Paul's Cathedral four days later, over the memorial to the officers and men of the 77th who fell in the Crimea. In the following month, on June 20, the title of the regiment was changed to the Duke of Cambridge's Own (East Middlesex) Regiment; on December 14 the Duke's coronet and cypher were added to the regimental badge. In the three following years—1877-80—the 77th had the distinction of



being the best shooting regiment in the army. On June 21, 1880, Colonel Kent retired after thirty-five years' service, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel Humphrey M. L. Colquhoun. General Hope Graham became Colonel in the room of Lord Rokeby on May 13, 1875.

The twenty-five years which were so uneventful for the 77th witnessed many changes, which culminated in the formation of the Middlesex Regiment. The alterations of uniform were numerous, the old-fashioned coatees had been replaced by double-breasted tunics in 1855. In 1872 the colour of the tunics was changed from brick-dust to scarlet, and blue trousers were substituted for black. The chacos, which had grown smaller and uglier, were finally changed for helmets in 1878. The distinction of the flank companies as Grenadiers and the Light Company, which had existed so long in the British Army, was abolished in 1858.

Of greater importance are the successive steps which led to the establishment of a true territorial system under which the 57th (or West Middlesex) and



George. Duke of Cambridge

GEORGE, DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, 1819-1904.

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT, 1898-1904.

Union of the 57th and 77th

77th (or East Middlesex) were united to form the new Middlesex Regiment. In 1873 the two regiments were linked together to form the 50th Brigade, and each supplied two companies to form part of a brigade depot at Woolwich. At the same time two regiments of Militia, the Royal East Middlesex and the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry, were brought into association with the two regiments of the line. When in 1878 there was danger of war with Russia the strength of the 77th was increased by transfers from the East Middlesex Militia. The connexion of the 57th and 77th with the county had, as we have seen, been hitherto little more than nominal. The erection of memorials to the fallen and the depositing of the old colours of both battalions at St. Paul's Cathedral mark the growth at this time of a closer association.

The system of linked battalions lasted eight years. It was but a transition stage from the old plan of isolated battalions, served when abroad by reserve companies at home. The final step was taken in 1881. On June 30 of that year the whole of the infantry in the British Army was reorganised in territorial regiments. The 57th and 77th were then united to form the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex Regiment). The change involved the loss of the historic numbers. But experience has shown that the strengthening of the territorial association with the county has added new life to the old traditions. The battle honours of the ancient regiments became the common property of the new unit. The number of the 57th is preserved in the regimental district, whilst the 77th has contributed the Prince of Wales's plume and the Duke of Cambridge's coronet and cypher to the badge. If

The Militia

the proud title of the "Die-hards" is the peculiar property of the 1st Battalion, it is none the less an inspiration to the whole regiment.

The Middlesex Regiment was completed by the addition of the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry and the Royal East Middlesex Militia, as the 3rd and 4th Battalions. In 1882 three battalions of the county volunteers were attached to the regiment, viz. the 3rd Middlesex, the 8th or South-West Middlesex, and the 17th or North Middlesex. Subsequently the 11th Middlesex Volunteers were also attached. But as yet the volunteer battalions did not form part of the regiment, and what there is to tell of their history is best deferred.¹ This will, however, be the most suitable place in which to give some account of the earlier history of the two militia battalions.

In its modern form the militia dates from 1757, when an Act was passed for the constitution of a territorial militia in each county. For some reason Middlesex was slow to move, and it was not till August 1760 that the Duke of Newcastle, then Lord Lieutenant of the county, submitted the necessary certificates that two-thirds of the men had been chosen and two-thirds of the officers appointed. There were at this time three regiments of Middlesex Militia, the Eastern, the Western and the Westminster. The first colonel of the Eastern was Sir William Beauchamp Proctor.² At the end of the Seven Years' War the Militia was disembodied, and was not again called up till 1778. George Forster Tufnell, who had been Major in 1760, was then Colonel of the East Middlesex,

¹ See pp. 160-61 below.

² *State Papers, Domestic*: Military, 31. Under dates April 24, July 11 and 22, August 7 and 12, 1760.

The Royal East Middlesex

having been promoted on April 3, 1770. At the first inspection, a year later, the report was in all respects unsatisfactory, except that the arms were good (but very dirty). The regiment was not fit for immediate service, nor likely to be so soon, since it was deficient both in discipline and knowledge.¹ This was hardly to be wondered at, seeing that more than half the men had less than a year's service. However, three years later the report was favourable, except that the arms were now mostly bad. The Militia was once more disembodied in 1783.

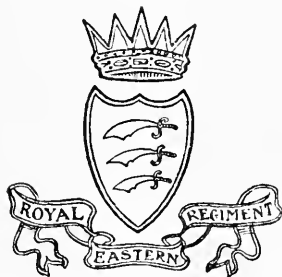
When the Middlesex Militia was called up for the third time in January 1793, it continued to serve, with a short break, for over twenty years. Colonel Tufnell was again in command, and held the position till 1798; he was followed first by the Earl of Mansfield, and then in April 1803 by Thomas Wood, who had been appointed Lieut.-Colonel in 1798. The East Middlesex changed its quarters pretty often, and between 1793 and 1801 spent a good deal of time in the north, for two years (1796-98) in Northumberland. From 1803 to 1813 it was in the south, chiefly at Ipswich and Portsmouth. Part of the summer was usually spent in camp, and the winter in billets. The East Middlesex was generally a strong regiment, and from 1811 to 1813 had over 1400 effectives. Recruits were chiefly obtained from the county, but some were

¹ No doubt the Militia, as a military force, left a good deal to be desired. But some regiments were very favourably reported on in 1779. Much must have depended on the character of the officers, who were not always well fitted by age or experience. Of another Middlesex regiment it was reported in 1807 that "the colonel is old and infirm, and gives the words of command so indistinct, if it was a well-disciplined Regiment (which is not the case), it could not manœuvre correctly."

The Royal East Middlesex

enlisted in the district where the regiment happened to be quartered; in 1807 complaint was made that a party of the East Middlesex Militia at Norwich had been taking at a very advanced bounty boys of the standard for the line.¹ The competition for recruits was an evil that was met by encouraging volunteering for the line from the militia. During the last three years of the Peninsular War the East Middlesex thus supplied no less than 634 men for the regular army, and still kept up its own strength. If it had done nothing else it would thereby have justified its existence.

The East Middlesex was embodied again in 1815-16. There then followed a long period of stagnation.



It was re-embodied in December 1854 for the Crimean War. Thomas Wood was still colonel, though not actually in command. Still more remarkable is it that the senior lieutenant, Alexander Noble, dated from 1813, and in

1855, when the regiment was at Aldershot, acted as quarter-master. Both Wood and Noble retained their positions as late as 1860. But most of the officers were of recent appointment.² The East Middlesex Militia was made a royal regiment in June 1803,³

¹ *Commander-in-Chief In-letters*, W. O. 1/636.

² For the history of the East Middlesex Militia see *Monthly Returns*, W. O. 17/944-45, *Inspections*, W. O. 27/43, 50 and 91, and *Secretary-at-War Letters*, W. O. 4/770, 771, and 793 (and other similar volumes of correspondence).

³ The title "Royal East Middlesex" occurs for the first time in the *Monthly Return* for July 1803.

The Royal Elthorne Light Infantry

and bore as its badge the ancient Saxon crown and three swords.

A fourth regiment, the South Middlesex, was raised at the end of the eighteenth century, and for a short time in 1798-99 there was a fifth, which was known as the North Middlesex Regiment of Supplementary Militia. But as a modern unit the 5th Middlesex Militia dates from June 1853, when it was raised as the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry, under Colonel the Hon. F. W. Villiers, with headquarters at Uxbridge. The colours were presented by Lady Lumley on Uxbridge Common on September 13, 1855.¹ Later in the same month, being over 1000 strong, it moved to Aldershot, where it remained till June 1856. In 1857 it was again embodied, serving in Ireland from November 1857 to November 1859, and then for some months at Aldershot.² It had twice volunteered for foreign service, viz. on June 19, 1855, and on August 12, 1858.³



The facings of both the militia regiments as independent units were blue. It will be noted that though the East Middlesex Militia was far the older, it only took rank as the fourth battalion in the new regiment. This followed the precedence for militia regiments established by a general order on September 8, 1855, in which the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry was numbered 28, and the Royal East Middlesex 65.⁴

¹ *The Bucks Advertiser*, September 15, 1855.

² See *Monthly Returns*, W. O. 17/949.

³ See W.O. 17/949.

⁴ G. A. Raikes, *History of our Reserve Forces*, pp. 14, 74.

The Wreck of the 'Warren Hastings'

1881-99 The history of the Middlesex Regiment in the eighteen peaceful years which followed on its constitution requires only a brief summary. The 1st Battalion remained in Ireland till 1882, then removed to Guernsey, Dover, and Aldershot, returning to Ireland in 1888. From 1892 to 1895 it was at Gibraltar, and after another year in England, went on foreign service to South Africa in April 1896, proceeding in April 1898 to India.

The 2nd Battalion went for the third time to India in 1880. It was first stationed at Madras, but moved in the following year to Rangoon, where it stayed till December 1883. Its subsequent stations were Secunderabad, Kamptee, Mhow, Quetta, Ahmednagar, and Bombay. Whilst at Quetta, in April 1893, it formed part of a small force under Colonel Wade-Dalton, which was sent to Kelat in consequence of the murder of ministers there. On January 18, 1898, it embarked for England, with only 342 of all ranks, 460 men having been left in India to join the 1st Battalion. The 2nd Battalion had been less than two years at home, when on November 13, 1899, it received orders to mobilise for South Africa.

One event of these years calls for fuller notice. A draft from the 1st Battalion in South Africa, on its way to join the 2nd Battalion in India, was on board the *Warren Hastings* when it was wrecked on the island of Réunion on January 14, 1897. The occasion was one that recalled the famous wreck of the *Birkenhead*. Only "the remarkable courage and exemplary discipline displayed by the troops under most trying circumstances" prevented a grave disaster. Their conduct was praised by Lord Wolseley as "a good example of the advantages of subordination and strict



SIR GEORGE HARRY SMITH WILLIS, G.C.B.

COLONEL OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT, 1897-1900.

Born 1823. Ensign 1841. Served with the 77th Foot in the Crimea.
Commanded the 1st Division in the Egyptian War 1882. General
1887. Died 1900.

Changes in Command

discipline" in a General Order of March 13, 1897. The Emperor William ordered that the narrative of their behaviour should be read out at the head of every unit in the German Army.¹

There are some changes in command to be recorded. The Duke of Cambridge was made Colonel-in-Chief on August 3, 1898; in a letter to Sir George Willis he expressed his gratification at being appointed to this position with the old 57th and 77th. At the union of the old regiments in 1881, Generals Holdich and Graham continued in their positions as Colonels of the 1st and 2nd Battalions respectively. On the death of General Graham in 1886 Sir Edward Holdich became the first Colonel of the Middlesex Regiment. He was succeeded on March 24, 1897, by Sir George Harry Smith Willis, who had served with the 77th in the Crimea and commanded a division in the Egyptian War of 1882. The succession of Lieut.-Colonels during these years was as follows—

1st Battalion: S. G. Huskisson, 1885-88; A. L. Tickell, 1888-91; H. T. Hughes-Hallett, 1891-96; A. W. Hill, 1896-98; J. G. White, 1898.

2nd Battalion: W. F. Gatacre,² 1884-85; C. J. Matthews, 1885-89; H. Wade-Dalton, 1889-93; A. A. Garstin, 1894-98; A. W. Hill, 1898.

¹ *Regimental News*, I. p. 66.

² Afterwards General Sir William Forbes Gatacre.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XIII

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR, 1899-1902

The 2nd Middlesex joins the army of Natal—Potgieter's Drift—The attack on Spion Kop—The relief of Ladysmith—On the Waschbank—Van Wyk's Hill—The assault of Alleman's Nek—General Coke's praise—Guarding the railway—Minor incidents: Gras Kop; the defence of Utrecht—Mounted Infantry—Volunteer Companies—The Militia—Honours.

It is not necessary to explain the causes which led to the South African War of 1899-1902. The need is the less since the share of the Middlesex Regiment was confined to a single phase, the Relief of Ladysmith and the operations by which the Boers were expelled from Natal.

The 2nd Middlesex reached the Cape on December 1900 25, 1899, and were at once sent round to Natal, where Buller's army, after the failure to force the Boer position at Colenso, was in urgent need of reinforcement. There it joined the 10th Brigade at Estcourt under Major-General Talbot Coke. At first this brigade formed part of the 5th Division, commanded by Sir Charles Warren, but on January 8 it was transferred to form part of the corps troops of the force, which was about to attempt the relief of Ladysmith by a movement to the left on the upper Tugela. General Coke having been put in temporary command of the Division, Lieut.-Colonel Hill was appointed

At Spearman's Camp

brigadier, and the command of the 2nd Middlesex devolved on Major Blake. When a few days later Sir Redvers Buller decided to hold Potgieter's Drift with a part of his army, and with the remainder to cross the Tugela five miles further up at Trickhardt's Drift and so turn the right flank of the Boer position, the 10th Brigade formed part of the containing force under Major-General Lyttelton. Thus, on January 16, the 2nd Middlesex found itself at Spearman's Camp above Potgieter's Drift, the crossing of which was secured that same day.

Meantime, the principal force under Warren had advanced to Trickhardt's Drift, and on January 17 the crossing at that point was also secured. Several days of valuable time were then lost. It was finally decided to assault the Boer position on Spion Kop at daybreak on January 24. The 2nd Middlesex, with the 2nd Dorset and the Imperial Light Infantry (both of which belonged to the 10th Brigade¹), were to be held in readiness to support the attack.

The attack began successfully. A portion of the crest of Spion Kop was seized at 4 o'clock on the morning of January 24 by a force under General Woodgate. But a dense fog made it impossible to trace the entrenchments correctly, and, through the stony nature of the ground, the trenches that were dug were themselves shallow and ineffective. When the fog rolled away the British position was found to be seriously exposed, and in the face of the Boer attack, which began about 8 o'clock, it was maintained with great difficulty. Early in the day General Woodgate was mortally wounded, and his successor,

¹ The 10th Brigade had moved to Trickhardt's Drift on January 22.

Spion Kop

Colonel Crofton, at once sent an urgent request for reinforcements.

As it happened, the 2nd Middlesex and the Imperial Light Infantry had already started. The extreme steepness of the hill made the climb difficult, and, in most places, it was necessary to ascend in single file. This prevented the regiment from coming up regularly and in a body. About midday four companies of the Middlesex had reached the summit, thrusting themselves into the firing line as they arrived, wherever their help seemed to be most needed. It was at the critical moment of the fight, when an imminent collapse was only averted by the energy of Colonel Thorneycroft, who was now in command. Major Savile of the Middlesex was wounded as he led a section of his men to the charge. Another company of the regiment joined with Thorneycroft's men and helped to send the Boers for the moment down the hill. But the enemy rallied, forced Thorneycroft's little band back, and even drove the defenders from the main trench. Captain Dyer, who came up at this moment with a company of the Middlesex, tried in vain to stop the panic-stricken crowd. Then calling out, "Come on, 'C' Company!"—while Second Lieutenant Bicknell also shouted, "Come on, Die-hards!"—he led his men through them and recovered the lost trench.¹

It was now near two o'clock, and the timely arrival of the rest of the regiment under Major Blake furnished a welcome reinforcement. Without the aid of the Middlesex the hill must have been lost in disaster. That this was averted was due to the self-sacrificing valour of officers and men. Captain Muriel, though

¹ *Records of the 77th*, p. 133.

Relief of Ladysmith

shot whilst giving a cigarette to a wounded man, continued to lead his company till he fell with a bullet through the brain. Major Scott-Moncrieff was hit five times before he would abandon a gallant effort to out-flank the Boers on Aloe Knoll, which was the key of the whole position. It was round Aloe Knoll, at the eastern end of the crest, that the main fighting of the afternoon centred. Here Colonel Hill of the Middlesex was in charge. After General Coke went down to report, he left Hill in authority, not knowing that Thorneycroft had been put in command. In the confusion Hill and Thorneycroft could not come into touch, and at dusk the latter took the responsibility of ordering a retirement. Of all the regiments engaged on Spion Kop, only the Royal Lancaster and the Lancashire Fusiliers suffered more heavily than the Middlesex, which had 4 officers¹ and 38 men killed, and 4 officers and 49 men wounded.

After the failure at Spion Kop Buller made a fresh attempt at Vaal Krantz on February 5. The 2nd Middlesex was then in reserve at Spearman's Camp. During the subsequent series of actions from February 14 to 27 the 10th Brigade was again in reserve, guarding Colenso. Only on February 21 was part of the brigade in action at Tugela Drift; and on that day the Middlesex Regiment, though they fired a few rounds at the Boers on Grobelaar's Kloof, and had 7 men wounded (2 mortally), were not closely engaged. In the decisive action at Pieter's Hill on February 27 one-half of the Middlesex was sent forward to join the 2nd Division under Lyttelton, but again had little to do. On the evening of the 28th Lord Dundonald,

¹ Captain C. L. Muriel, Lieut. F. A. Galbraith, and Second Lieuts. W. G. H. Lawley and H. A. C. Wilson,

Van Wyk's Hill

with the cavalry, rode into Ladysmith and the siege was raised.

The Relief of Ladysmith was followed by two months of inaction. The 2nd Middlesex was at first ordered to proceed to Cape Town. But at Durban these orders were countermanded, and on March 21 the regiment was brought back to Ladysmith.

At the beginning of May Lord Roberts directed Buller to advance towards the Transvaal, and preparations were made accordingly to turn the Boer position on the Biggarsberg. For this purpose the 5th Division, now under the command of General Hildyard, was ordered to advance along the railway by the valley of the Waschbank, where on May 11 the 10th Brigade occupied a position between Indoda Mountain and the Sunday's River, the Middlesex being on the left at Sunday's River Bluff. Here they kept touch with the main force under Buller, which drove back the Boers through Helpmakaar to Dundee. On May 18 Buller reached Newcastle, and the 5th Division, which had gradually moved up, was then a little in the rear at Hattingh's Spruit.

The most formidable part of Buller's task, which still lay before him, was to drive the Boers from their strong position at Laing's Nek and so to effect an entry into the Transvaal. This he decided to do by forcing the passage of the Drakensberg further west at Botha's Pass. On June 6 the 10th Brigade was sent to secure the southern side of the pass by seizing Van Wyk's Hill. An attempt by the Boers to recover the position was easily repulsed, and two days later the rest of Hildyard's force captured the pass without much difficulty.

To complete the turning of the Boer position it

Alleman's Nek

was now only necessary to take Alleman's Nek, some twenty miles north-west of Botha's Pass. In the attack on June 11 the 10th Brigade was on the right, the 2nd Middlesex being in support of the 2nd Dorset and 1st Dublin Fusiliers. The Dorsets, followed at three hundred yards' distance by the Middlesex, attacked with resolution and without a check, though the slope was steep. After they had scaled the first ridge a saddle lay before them, which it seemed could only be carried at the price of heavy loss. But advancing by a succession of short charges, the Dorsets, well supported by the Middlesex, swept across it, carried a kopje in the rear, and clambering up a rugged precipice, drove the enemy in flight from the crest. The attack in other quarters was equally successful, and on the following day the British Army marched into Volksrust, right in the rear of Laing's Nek.

At Charleston, on June 13, General Coke addressed the battalion, praising them for their conduct in the past week, by which they had fully maintained the name of that good old corps, the "Die-hards." They had, he said, always been fortunate in arriving at the most critical moment. At Spion Kop they saved the situation by their valour. At Van Wyk they had won the key of the whole position, and held it like heroes, all through a night of bitter cold, and without food or shelter. If at Alleman's Nek he put them in the second line, it was because he knew them for the work they had done, and, like Wellington and Napoleon, kept his best and bravest in the second line to consolidate the victory.¹

After Alleman's Nek a large part of Buller's army was employed during several months in protecting the

¹ *Records of the 77th*, pp. 147-49.

Guarding the Railway

railway from Natal to Johannesburg, which town had been occupied by Lord Roberts on May 31. The 10th Brigade was stationed at Zandspruit and Volksrust. There were still considerable numbers of Boers in the neighbourhood, especially about Amersfoort, and small expeditions were from time to time necessary. On June 28 the 2nd Middlesex was employed under General Coke in driving off a force of Boers from Graskop. The operations were not very effective, and three weeks later a larger force, which included one wing of the Middlesex, under Major Lemprière, was sent out. On this occasion Graskop was occupied with little opposition on July 23, and on the next day a strong force of the enemy was driven from an entrenched position at Rooi Kopjes. The Middlesex were engaged on both days. On August 22 two companies of the regiment, which were holding a post near Newcastle, had to sustain a violent attack. September passed without incident, but on October 1 a small detachment of the Middlesex, forming part of the escort of a convoy to De Jager's Drift, was forced to surrender. Two companies of the regiment formed part of the garrison at Utrecht, when it was attacked by the Boers on Christmas Day; though the fighting was severe, the position was skilfully held and the enemy repulsed with heavy loss.

1901 The 2nd Middlesex remained on similar duties in the south-east of the Transvaal and the adjoining districts throughout the war. Its most important service was from February 13 to March 24, 1901, when four companies of the regiment formed part of a force sent out under Brigadier-General Burn-Murdoch as guard of a convoy for General French. Though there was little fighting beyond the constant sniping by

Mounted Infantry

Boers, the continued torrents of rain and the shortness of rations made the march one of great hardship. Otherwise the chief duty was in the guard of small forts and blockhouses near Utrecht. On February 1, 1902, a patrol of Mounted Infantry, under Lieut. Whiteman, fell into an ambush near Knight's Farm, and five days afterwards another patrol, under Lieut. Secker, was surprised by a very superior force of the enemy. Both officers were acquitted of all blame, and Lieut. Whiteman and the men captured with him were commended for their plucky behaviour, and for enabling others to escape by sacrificing themselves.¹

On June 1, 1902, peace was proclaimed, and six months later the 2nd Middlesex embarked at Durban on January 23, 1903, arriving at Southampton on February 16.

During the war the 2nd Middlesex furnished detachments to two corps of Mounted Infantry, in addition to the regimental company of Mounted Infantry. The first detachment, under Captain P. M. Large, joined the 5th Division Mounted Infantry on August 17, 1900. It was engaged near Blood River on March 17, 1901, and on September 26 following took part in the brilliant defence of Fort Itala. The second detachment, under Lieut. B. A. Moeller, joined the 14th Battalion Mounted Infantry in November 1900, and took part in General French's campaign in the eastern Transvaal during February-March 1901. In a sharp action at Holland's Farm, near Standerton, on December 19, 1901, Lieut. Moeller, a zealous and promising young officer, was mortally wounded.²

¹ *Records of the 77th*, pp. 164-65, 175-76.

² *Ibid.*, pp. 183-85.

Volunteers and Militia

In addition to two strong drafts of Militia Reservists, the 2nd Middlesex was reinforced by two companies formed from the three Volunteer Battalions. The first, of 3 officers and 111 men under Captain Roche of the 17th Middlesex Rifle Volunteers, arrived on April 12, 1900. It went into action for the first time at Van Wyk's Hill, and served for thirteen months. When they went home Colonel Hill congratulated Captain Roche and his company on their good work, and on the splendid way in which they had assisted to maintain the glorious traditions of the battalion. The second Volunteer Company of 3 officers and 90 men, under Captain A. A. C. Selfe of the 2nd Volunteer Battalion, arrived on May 4, 1901, and served till May 29, 1902. On September 18, 1901, it was reinforced by a draft of 24 men under Lieut. H. V. Kershaw of the 17th Middlesex Rifle Volunteers, which for convenience of payment, etc., was styled the Third Volunteer Company.¹ In recognition of the services of these Volunteer Companies, the 7th, 8th and 9th territorial battalions of the Middlesex Regiment are entitled to the honour "South Africa, 1900-2."

Both the Militia Battalions were employed in South Africa. The 3rd Battalion (now the 5th) served there during 1902; and the 4th Battalion (now the 6th) served from March 1900 to March 1902, taking part in operations in Cape Colony.

For their services in South Africa Colonel Hill and Lieut.-Colonel Lumley received the C.B., and Majors Blake and Savile, Captains Eustace and Blakeney, and Lieut. Percy Smith were awarded the D.S.O. The Distinguished Conduct Medal was awarded to Qmr.-Sergt. F. Allam, Sergt.-Major F. S. Steed, Colour-

¹ *Records of the 77th*, pp. 139, 145, 167-8, 174, 177.

Honours

Sergts. J. Betteley and R. E. Evans, Sergts. W. Highton and W. Willcox, Lce.-Corpl. W. H. Stickland, and Privates W. Boyd, J. E. B. Gilmore, and E. Wischhusen.

The regiment received two additions to its battle honours: "South Africa, 1900-2" and "Relief of Ladysmith."

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XIV

THE EXPANSION OF THE REGIMENT, 1900-1914

Two new battalions—Service and Lieut.-Colonels of the line Battalions—General Kent—The yellow facings restored—The Volunteers: the 3rd Middlesex Rifles; the 8th or South-West Middlesex; the 11th Middlesex; the 17th North Middlesex—The Territorial Forces Act—Territorial Battalions—Change of the Militia—Allied Regiments—The expansion of 1914-15.

THE opening years of the twentieth century would be the least eventful in our story had they not witnessed the completion of the territorial organisation, which made easier the expansion under the stress of war of a small professional army into a great national force. But first must be told the brief history of the line battalions of the Middlesex Regiment during these years.

To meet the increased necessities due to the South African War, two new battalions of the line were added to the regiment in February 1900, and in consequence the Militia Battalions were then renumbered as the 5th and 6th. The first commanding officers of the new battalions were Lieut.-Colonel Ernest Vernon Bellers, who had served with the 57th in the Zulu War, and Lieut.-Colonel Charles Rudyard Simpson, who came from the 1st Lincolnshire.

The 1st Battalion, which had gone to India in 1898, remained there till 1912, when it removed to Aden; it came home in 1913. The commanding officers were Lieut.-Colonels J. G. White, 1896-1902;



LIEUT.-GENERAL HENRY KENT, NOW COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT,
Returning from a Levée with the officers of his regiment, receives the
salute of the guard in Pall Mall, May, 1914.

The Four Battalions of the Line

R. D. Longe, 1902-6; L. G. Oliver, 1906-10; and B. E. Ward, 1910-14.

The 2nd Battalion, which returned from South Africa in February 1903, remained in England for ten years. When the war broke out in 1914 it was stationed at Malta. Lieut.-Colonel F. D. Lumley had succeeded to the command on August 4, 1901. He was followed by Lieut.-Colonels G. W. W. Savile, D.S.O., 1905-9; E. W. M. Norie, 1909-12; and R. H. Hayes, 1912.

The 3rd Battalion was stationed at Woolwich till 1902, when it went to South Africa. In 1906 it went to Hong Kong, and thence to Singapore in 1908. In 1911 it moved to India, where it was stationed when the war broke out. The commanding officers were Lieut.-Colonels E. V. Bellers, 1900-4; W. Scott-Moncrieff, 1904-8; R. F. B. Glover, D.S.O., 1908-12; and E. W. R. Stephenson, 1912-15.

The 4th Battalion, like the 3rd, was at first stationed at Woolwich, moving in 1901 to Aldershot. It was never outside the British Isles till it landed at Boulogne on August 14, 1914. The commanding officers were Lieut.-Colonels C. R. Simpson, 1900-4; G. B. Lempriere (who had won his brevet of Lieut.-Colonel whilst serving with the 2nd Battalion in South Africa), 1904-8; C. R. Dyer, 1908-12; and C. P. A. Hull, 1912.

There are a few things to be noticed which are of interest for the whole regiment. Sir George Willis died in 1900 and was succeeded on November 30 by Major-General and Honorary Lieut.-General Henry Kent, who had joined the 77th so long ago as 1845, and is now, after seventy years, still Colonel of the Middlesex Regiment. He has been Hon. Colonel of

The Volunteer Movements

the Royal East Middlesex Militia (now the 6th Battalion) since 1890.

When the Middlesex Regiment was constituted in 1881 the facings were changed to white. But in 1902 the old lemon yellow, which had been the original colour of both the 57th and 77th, was happily restored.

Before describing the constitution of the regiment in 1907-8, under the Territorial Forces Act, it will be convenient to give a brief summary of the history of the Volunteer Battalions, which were then absorbed in its ranks.

Like other counties, Middlesex had its Loyal Volunteer Associations during the Napoleonic Wars. The Volunteer Companies which were then formed were disbanded at the peace. But the tradition was preserved in shooting clubs, and these companies may justly be claimed as the forerunners of the Volunteer Battalions of the Middlesex Regiment.

When the Volunteer movement revived in 1859, the 3rd Middlesex Rifle Volunteers were formed at



Hampstead, the 12th at Barnet, the 13th at Hornsey, the 14th at Highgate, the 33rd at Tottenham and Edmonton, and the 41st at Enfield Lock. The first four date from 1859, and the two last from 1860. At most of these places there had been volunteer companies sixty years before. On November 28, 1860, the 3rd, 13th and 14th Middle-

sex Rifle Volunteers were grouped together as the 2nd Administrative Battalion. At that time the 12th, 33rd and 41st were grouped as the 6th Administrative

Middlesex Volunteers

Battalion, which two years later was united with the 2nd. Finally, in 1880, all six were consolidated into a single corps, as the 3rd Middlesex Rifle Volunteers. This was the regiment which, after 1888, constituted the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Middlesex Regiment. It commemorated on its badge the Hampstead Volunteers of 1798.

The 2nd Volunteer Battalion was originally the 8th, or South-West Middlesex, which had its headquarters at Hounslow, but in 1888 its title was changed to the 2nd Middlesex. From 1888 to 1897 the 11th (Railway) Middlesex Rifle Volunteers formed the 3rd Volunteer Battalion. During those years the 17th or North Middlesex formed the 4th Volunteer Battalion, but when the 11th disappeared in 1897 the North Middlesex became the 3rd Volunteer Battalion. The North Middlesex originated in a meeting held at St Pancras on December 28, 1858, and was first known as the 29th North Middlesex Rifles. At the consolidation of the volunteer force in 1880 its name was changed to the 17th North Middlesex Rifles.



We have seen how these three battalions contributed to the Volunteer Companies which served with the 2nd Middlesex during the South African War. The 3rd Middlesex Rifle Volunteers had volunteered to a man for active service, and petitioned to be sent to the front as a complete battalion under its own commanding officer, Sir Reginald Hennell. Though this patriotic offer could not be accepted, it is one to be recorded with honour.

The Territorials

The uniform of the 2nd and 3rd Middlesex Rifle Volunteers was originally grey, with grey facings. But in 1897-98 both changed to scarlet, with white facings, which at that time was the uniform of the line battalions of the Middlesex Regiment. The 17th Middlesex retained its uniform of green, with black facings.

Under the Act of 1907 the territorial district of the Middlesex Regiment was the administrative county of Middlesex. The 1st Volunteer Battalion (3rd Middlesex R. V.) then became the 7th Territorial Battalion, and the 2nd Volunteer Battalion became the 8th Territorial Battalion. The 3rd Volunteer Battalion (17th or North Middlesex) was separated from the regiment to which it had been attached for over twenty years. But two other territorial battalions had to be formed. The 9th Territorial was made up from the 5th (West) Middlesex and the 9th (Marylebone), which were divided between the counties of London and Middlesex. The 10th Territorial was formed from the old 2nd South Middlesex, strengthened by new recruits from the regimental district.

The complete reconstitution of the old volunteer force as the Territorials was the most striking of the changes in 1907. But for the militia it was no less momentous. The ancient name of what had been the constitutional force disappeared, and the militia battalions became the special reserve battalions, with the duty of supplying drafts to the four line battalions in time of need. Hence our 5th and 6th Battalions have not, as units, had any share in the present war.

In the regiment, as thus reconstituted, all the battalions in peace time had the same uniform of

Allied Regiments

scarlet, with the lemon-yellow facings. The 7th and 8th Battalions had the distinction of being Imperial Service Battalions, on the condition that at least ninety per cent. of the members agreed to serve abroad in case of necessity. These two battalions were the first in the whole territorial force to volunteer for such service, the 7th in 1911 and the 8th in 1912.

By an admirable arrangement of allied regiments the British Army has been brought into association with the forces of the Dominions. The Middlesex Regiment has three of these allied regiments. Two Canadian Regiments, the 57th Peterborough Rangers, and the 77th Wentworth Regiment found their tie in the ancient numbers of the 1st and 2nd Middlesex; their association dates from 1911. The third allied regiment is the 11th (Taranaki Rifles) of New Zealand, which has a more intimate tie. It represents the old Taranaki Rifle Volunteers, who fought side by side with the 57th in 1863-65, and were the first volunteer force in the Empire to be employed in actual war. The Taranaki Rifles, which have been allied to the Middlesex Regiment since 1913, contributed 280 men to help form the Wellington Battalion of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force. In its ranks they have borne their share in the gallantry and devotion of the Anzacs in Gallipoli.

The Middlesex Regiment, as constituted in 1908, was strong in the possession of ten battalions. But not even the warmest champions of the territorial system could have foreseen the marvellous expansion which the patriotism of the county has called into being during the past two years.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XV

THE GREAT WAR : MONS TO YPRES, 1914

The 1st and 4th Middlesex land in France—The 4th Middlesex at Mons—Defence of the Canal salient—The 1st Middlesex near Condé—The retreat to Le Cateau—Battle of Le Cateau—The retreat continued; unflagging spirit—The fight at Néry—The Battle of the Marne; the bridge at Orly—The Battle of the Aisne; the 4th Middlesex at Vailly—In Flanders—The plan of campaign—The 1st Middlesex; action at Le Mesnil; the fight on October 29—The 4th Middlesex; capture of Croix Barbée; advance to Aubers; the charge at Neuve Chapelle—The first Military Cross—Distinctions—Promotions—Mentioned in dispatches.

IN the first stage of the war only the 1st and 4th battalions of the Middlesex Regiment were actively engaged, and of their history it is possible to give a fairly complete account. The 1st landed at Havre by half-battalions on August 11 and 12, and remained there for ten days on line of communications duties, only proceeding to Valenciennes on August 21. The 4th Battalion landed at Boulogne on August 14, and was entrained next day. After a brief stay at Taisnières, it started on a thirty-mile march northwards, and on the evening of August 22 bivouacked outside Mons.

The 4th Middlesex was in the 8th Brigade and 3rd Division, which formed part of the 2nd Army Corps under Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien. In the battle Aug. 23 of August 23 the 8th Brigade was on the extreme

The 4th Middlesex at Mons

right, the 4th Middlesex having charge, between Nimy and Obourg, of the north-east face of the salient which was formed by the bend in the canal to the east of Mons; whilst of the other regiments in the brigade, the 1st Gordon Highlanders and 2nd Royal Scots were thrown back on the right, and the Royal Irish were in reserve. The canal salient was the post of danger, and it was upon the 3rd Division that the brunt of the battle fell.

The attack on the Middlesex position began about 10.30 in the morning of Sunday, August 23, with a heavy artillery fire, which had lasted some while before the German infantry began to advance, "disregarding all cover and firing erratically from the hip." Our men were well placed and protected, and offered a stubborn defence against desperate odds. Major Davy's company on the left was hard pressed, and its commander was wounded early in the day. As Major Abell with his company came up to its support he was shot down, as also were Captain Knowles and 2nd Lieut. Henstock. A third of this company fell in the advance; but the rest reached their comrades in the firing-line, and for the time made the trenches in this part secure.

The centre of the Middlesex line was held by Captain Oliver's company, who from a well-concealed trench took a heavy toll from the enemy, "peppering away for all they were worth as if at manœuvres." Here, also, as the day wore on, the pressure became severe, and two companies of the Royal Irish were brought up in support. On the right, at Obourg bridge, Captain Roy had been killed, and Captain Glass was wounded.

On the extreme left, to the west of Mons, the German attacks could make little progress. But

The 1st Middlesex at Mons

about three o'clock in the afternoon the 9th Brigade, which had put up a gallant fight on the west of the canal salient, was compelled to retire. The 8th Brigade, however, maintained its original position till past midnight. Captain Glass's company at Obourg held on to the last, and was practically annihilated, only one subaltern and about thirty men escaping.

Aug. 24 During August 24 the 8th Brigade fell back through Nouvelles and Quévy to Amfroipret, just beyond Bavai, where it bivouacked that night. In their baptism of fire the 4th Middlesex had shown themselves worthy of the inheritance of Albuera. They had lost in the fight that day 15 officers and 353 men. At the first roll call only 8 officers and about 250 men had reassembled. Besides the officers already mentioned, Lieutenants Williams, Graham-Toler, and Alliston were killed. Six others were wounded and prisoners.

The 1st Middlesex in the 19th Brigade had arrived from Valenciennes about three o'clock on Sunday afternoon. They at once marched out to a position on the extreme left, where the 1st Cameronians were
Aug. 23 posted in the outskirts of the town of Condé, with the Middlesex in the centre and the 2nd Royal Welsh Fusiliers on the right. They were hardly in position before the action became general all along the line of the canal. In the evening the right company of the Middlesex, which was holding a bridge, was heavily attacked, but maintained its position till daybreak, when the retirement from this part of the position began.

Aug. 24 On August 24 the 19th Brigade was in touch with the left of the 1st Division, which held back the

Mons to the Marne



MONS TO THE MARNE.

The Battle of Le Cateau

German advance. That evening a general retreat was ordered to a position about Le Cateau, the 3rd Division marching by Le Quesnoy and Solesmes. Tuesday, Aug. 25 August 25, was a day of heat and dust, through which the 3rd Division had to cover not less than twenty-seven miles. Still evening found the 3rd and 5th Divisions in their appointed place, with the 4th Division and the 19th Brigade close at hand. Sir John French desired that the retreat should continue next day, but General Smith-Dorrien, seeing that his men were weary with three days hard fighting and marching, and that the enemy were pressing close upon him, found that he had no alternative but to turn and fight.

Aug. 26 The position of the 2nd Army Corps at Le Cateau was perilous in the extreme, since no help could be expected from the 1st Army, the nearest brigade of which was eight miles away at Landrecies, where it had been hotly engaged on the previous night. General Smith-Dorrien's line covered about eight miles from Reumont to Hautcourt, and was held from east to west by the 5th Division, 3rd Division, and 4th Division, with the 19th Brigade in Le Cateau on the right rear of the 5th Division.¹ The battle began at daybreak with a heavy artillery fire, which continued till noon. The British guns were outmatched, and such trenches as it had been possible to prepare gave our infantry but very insufficient protection. It was on the right flank that the attack fell heaviest, and early in the afternoon it was clear that the 5th Division could hold their ground no longer; few troops could have held it so long. The 1st Middlesex had, during the morning, formed the rearguard, beating off the attacks of the

¹ Coleman, *From Mons to Ypres*, p. 19.

The Retreat

Uhlans as they withdrew through the streets of Le Cateau. They then entrenched under a heavy fire a little further back, whilst two companies, which were slightly in advance, had to lie out in the open without any cover whatsoever. Yet they maintained their position till four o'clock, when the retirement became general. The 1st Middlesex were the last to leave the field in this quarter, where, with some companies of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, they formed a covering line and held back the German advance. They had about fifty killed and wounded, all by shell-fire. During the latter part of the day Colonel Ward, of the 1st Middlesex, was in command of the Brigade.

The 3rd and 4th Divisions had been less heavily engaged. The 4th Middlesex had entrenched near Audencourt, where they held their ground and inflicted heavy loss on the enemy till ordered to retire.

The Battle of Le Cateau was a defeat, but a defeat with honour. The 2nd Army Corps had fought of necessity without prospect of victory, but had made good its retreat before a very superior force through "the coolness, intrepidity and determination of its commander."

On the evening of August 26 the 5th Division rested at Estrées, the 3rd Division falling back about the same distance on the left, the 8th Brigade getting as far as Vermand. The retreat continued all day on August 27. The 3rd and 5th Divisions both marched Aug. 27 through Ham, the former, which was greatly harassed by the enemy's cavalry, arriving somewhat later than the other. On the 28th there was another long march to Noyon, and next day was one of welcome rest. In Aug. 28-29 the previous week the 4th Middlesex had fought two

The Fight at Néry

stubborn battles, and marched a hundred and twenty miles. The experience of the 1st Battalion was only less arduous. All this time there had been little opportunity for food or sleep, but the spirit of the Die-hards had never flagged. The indomitable pluck of the soldier in the ranks and his effervescent cheeriness had saved the retreating army. It was impossible to describe such men as beaten.¹ Like their fore-runners in 1812, they "were sorely pressed by the enemy, marching and fighting all day, tired and hungry, but not desponding."²

Aug. 30 31 On August 30 and 31 the retreat was resumed, the position on the evening of the second day reaching roughly from Crépy to Villers-Cotterets, some ten miles south of the Aisne. The 1st Cavalry Brigade, with L Battery of the Royal Horse Artillery, had halted that night at Néry. There, early on Sept. 1 September 1, they were attacked by a superior force of the enemy, six regiments of cavalry, with two batteries. The morning was foggy, and the British battery was surprised in an unfavourable position. Two guns were quickly put out of action, but when all the officers had been killed or wounded, Sergt.-Major Dorrell, with three companions, fought the remaining gun.³ Meantime the troopers had dismounted, and the 4th Cavalry Brigade, together with part of the 1st Middlesex, coming to their support, the whole advanced so fiercely to the attack that they drove off the Germans with heavy loss and captured all eight of their guns. Lieut. Jefferd of the Middlesex,

¹ Coleman, *From Mons to Ypres*, pp. 33, 49.

² See p. 88 above.

³ Sergt.-Major Dorrell and Sergt. Nelson both received the V.C.

The Battle of the Marne

who was in charge of the machine-gun section, was severely wounded, and for his gallantry was awarded the Croix de Chevalier of the Legion of Honour.

The retreat came to an end on September 5, when Sept. 5 the British Army were concentrated behind the Marne, along the lower course of the Grand Morin. The 4th Division and 19th Brigade during these last days were in action as a rearguard on the extreme left. On September 5 the 1st Middlesex was at Lagny.

On September 6 the British began their offensive Sept. 6 movement, which culminated in the Battle of the Marne. That day there was only a little fighting. On September 8 the 1st Middlesex, which was in the Sept. 8 advance guard, came under heavy fire from the German artillery beyond the river, but dug themselves in and held their ground with great steadiness. That same day the 8th Brigade met with strong resistance on the Petit Morin. The Germans had six machine-guns posted on the opposite bank, but after a heavy bombardment the 4th Middlesex and the 2nd Royal Scots drew up in the edge of a wood above the valley, whence they charged down the slope and across the bridge at Orly; before their onslaught the enemy took to flight, abandoning their guns. About 200 Germans were taken prisoners in Orly. The British losses were not heavy.

On September 9, after some difficulty, the 3rd Army Sept. 9 Corps, which included the 19th Brigade, made good the crossing of the Marne at La Ferté. The 3rd Division was held up on that day at Germigny, but on September 10 resumed its advance. The latter Sept. 10 day was one of the most successful in the Battle of the Marne, many prisoners and guns being captured. On September 11 the pursuit of the enemy continued. Sept. 11

The Battle of the Aisne

All three armies crossed the Ourcq, practically unopposed; the cavalry reaching the line of the Aisne.

Sept. 12 The next day saw more serious fighting, and may be regarded as the first day of the Battle of the Aisne. The Germans had now turned to bay in a strong and carefully prepared position, and the sudden change in the weather from great heat to wet and cold put the Allies at a further disadvantage. On September 12 the 3rd Division advanced to Brenelle, and on the following day attempted the passage of the Aisne. The 8th Brigade alone were successful in forcing a crossing at Vailly. The Germans had blown up the bridge, but only a single arch was destroyed. This the engineers repaired under cover of rifle fire from the Middlesex on the bank, and of the artillery posted behind. Then, crossing over, our troops drove the Germans out of the town at the point of the bayonet and off the higher ground beyond, where at nightfall the 4th Middlesex dug themselves in in the dark.

Sept. 14 The 9th Brigade followed by the same route the next morning. That day both brigades had a hard fight, but an attempted advance on Aire was driven back. For over a fortnight the 4th Middlesex remained entrenched in a wood close to the enemy. The stormy weather gave a foretaste of what was to come in Flanders. The trenches were full of mud, cooking was impossible, all supplies had to be brought up by night, and the men had no chance to change their clothes or renew their worn-out boots. All this time the 1st Middlesex remained in reserve on the south of the river near Billy.

Early in October the whole of the British force was transferred to Flanders. The 19th Brigade

The Move to Flanders

reached St. Omer on October 10, whilst the 2nd Army Corps completed detraining near Béthune on the following day. Oct. 10

The plan of campaign was that the 2nd Army Corps should occupy the line of the canal from Aire to Béthune, whilst the 3rd Army Corps was to extend the line northwards. When both were in position, they were to join up with the 7th Division and the 3rd Cavalry Division from Belgium, and co-operate in a general movement to threaten the right flank of the German armies. But this offensive scheme was to develop into the desperate fight to block the road to Calais, which is known as the First Battle of Ypres.

Since the spheres of the two Middlesex battalions during the months of October and November lay apart, their history must be given separately.

THE 1ST MIDDLESEX.

After its arrival at St. Omer, General Pulteney's 3rd Army Corps, which included the 19th Brigade, marched to Hazebrouck. On October 13 it advanced Oct. 13 towards its intended position between Armentières and Wytschaete. The 19th Brigade formed the advanced guard, and was engaged with the Germans at Strazeele. Between October 14 and 17 General Oct. 14-17 Pulteney pushed forward till he occupied a position astride the river Lys to the east of Armentières between Bois Grenier and Le Gheir. This was the furthest point reached, and heavy fighting took place during the next few days. On October 21 the 1st Middlesex Oct. 21 was in action at Le Mesnil, where one company suffered severely, losing some seventy men. That day Lieut.-Colonel B. E. Ward, the commanding officer, was killed, and 2nd Lieut. Trewman, who was taken

A Gallant Defence

Oct. 22 prisoner, died of his wounds next day. On October 22 the 19th Brigade entrenched itself at La Boutillerie, where it remained under a heavy shell fire till November 15.

Oct. 29-30 The night of October 29-30 witnessed a most determined attack on the position of the 19th Brigade. The Germans forced their way in between two companies of the 1st Middlesex, so that one company found itself with the enemy not only in the front but also directly in the rear within forty paces. About forty Germans, who had penetrated to a communication trench, were there all bayoneted or taken prisoners by the battalion reserve company. Eventually, with the help of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, the trenches were recovered and the invaders annihilated. The Brigade had acquitted itself nobly, for, though much below strength, it had repulsed an attack by no less than twelve battalions. The 1st Middlesex was thanked for its gallantry by the general officers of the Brigade and Division.

Lieut.-Colonel Rowley, who was now in command of the battalion, and was wounded whilst leading his men to the charge, thus describes the engagement—¹

"The men behaved with the utmost gallantry that night, and never budged an inch. Owing to paucity of numbers we couldn't have a continuous line of trenches, and had two gaps, through one of which a party of some fifty Germans broke. These got into a communication trench in rear of the front line trenches, and we had great difficulty in expelling them. Captain Gibbons, 2nd Lieut. Shaw (wounded twice) and myself were all severely wounded in leading men against them. The Germans got right behind our right company, which thus had Germans in front and behind them, only thirty or forty yards away. In spite of this, they held the line, and the fourth charge led to the bayoneting or taking

¹ *Our County Regiment*, p. 16.

Fighting round La Bassée

prisoners of all those Germans who broke through. That night we killed and took prisoners 200 Germans, and with the probable number wounded we accounted for from 800 to 1000. From intelligence afterwards from prisoners, there was a brigade against us that night, and the artillery, who were firing on their second line, must have accounted for a great many more. They had such a severe lesson that they never attacked us with infantry after that night."

After this combat it was proposed to relieve the battalion, but their commanding officer replied that they did not wish to be relieved before the rest of the brigade. The fight that day was only the most severe of many during the three weeks that the 1st Middlesex held this position. In this time they had no less than 12 officers and about 400 men killed and wounded. Captains Skaife and Evatt were both killed. The latter was a great-grandson of Lieut. Evatt of the 57th Foot, who was wounded at Albuera.

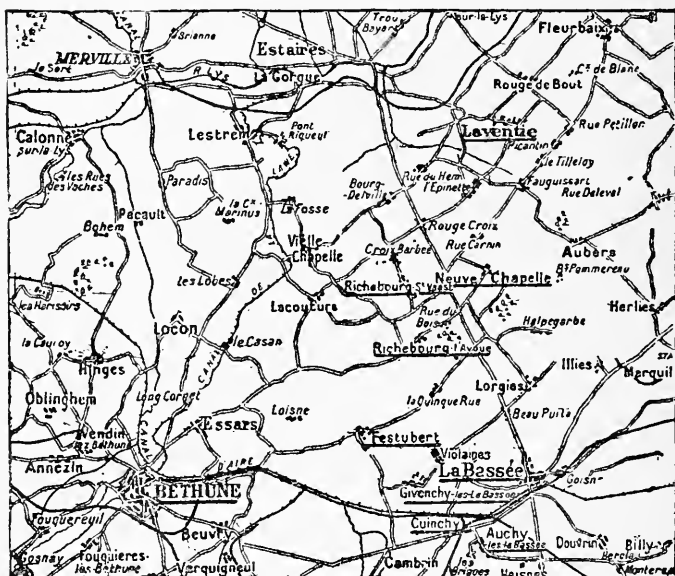
THE 4TH MIDDLESEX.

Though the position held by the 3rd Army Corps was difficult, it was not the object of a great massed attack like the positions at Ypres and La Bassée were. With the fighting round Ypres itself we are not concerned, but in the conflict round La Bassée the 4th Middlesex had an important share. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien's first move on October 12 was to push Oct. 12 forward the 3rd Division on his left, with orders to cross the Lawe Canal. The Middlesex and the Royal Irish on the right crossed with little opposition, though the 2nd Royal Scots had a stubborn fight at Etroa. As the Germans fell back they suffered heavily from the rifle-fire of the Middlesex.

On October 13 the 8th Brigade started at 6.30, Oct. 13 the Middlesex being on the right, the Royal Scots in

Croix Barbée

the centre, and the 1st Gordon Highlanders on the left. The advance over flat country was made difficult by innumerable dykes, which could only be crossed by means of planks or ladders taken from neighbouring houses. Still by mid-day the Middlesex had captured the village of Croix Barbée, and the Royal Scots Pont



ENVIRONS OF LA BASSÉE.

de Hem. Then their advance was checked by a strong body of the enemy well entrenched, and a fierce fight ensued. In the course of a determined counter-attack by the Germans Captain Passy's company, on the left of the Middlesex line, suffered very severely and was reduced almost to the strength of a platoon. Nevertheless, they maintained their ground with the utmost determination and repulsed the enemy with heavy loss.

At the Bois de Biez

On October 14 the 8th Brigade entrenched itself Oct. 14
in the position taken on the previous day, whilst the
9th Brigade, which had made less progress, pushed
forward on the left. That day Sir Hubert Hamilton,
the gallant general of the Division, was killed by a
shell whilst visiting the trenches of the 8th Brigade.

On October 15 the 3rd Division advanced with Oct. 15
irresistible fury, and, in spite of the dykes, drove the
enemy back in every quarter. The 4th Middlesex
was one of the battalions which particularly dis-
tinguished itself. The fighting on the 16th began Oct. 16
with a further advance, which was, however, checked
at Aubers.

A week later, on October 25-27, the triangle be- Oct. 25-27
tween Aubers, Illies and Neuve Chapelle was the scene
of very sharp fighting. On the night of October 25,
during a heavy fall of rain, the Germans attacked with
great force and violence from the Bois de Biez. The
1st Gordon Highlanders were driven from their trenches
by sheer weight of numbers. But the Middlesex, led
by Colonel Hull, and the 4th Royal Fusiliers, charging
with the utmost gallantry, turned the enemy out at
the point of the bayonet. During the next few days,
in the course of much stubborn fighting around Neuve
Chapelle, the British troops were forced back from
their advanced position, and after a desperate resist-
ance, the chief burden of which fell on the other
brigades of the Division, the Germans established them-
selves in a part of Neuve Chapelle. Though, as a result
of this fighting, the 2nd Army Corps was held from its
intended advance, it had played its part in the great
struggle, which defeated the attempt of the Germans
to force their way to Calais and the coast.

At the beginning of November the 2nd Army Corps Nov.

The First Military Cross

was relieved in the La Bassée district by the Indian troops, and withdrew for a brief rest to Hazebrouck.

During the three weeks of fighting round La Bassée the 4th Middlesex had lost no less than ten officers : Captains Bentley and Tulloh, and Lieuts. Tagg, Coles and Sneath being killed, whilst Major Finch, Captains Passy and Corcoran, and Lieuts. Moore and Sharpe were wounded.

Second Lieut. G. N. A. Cursons, a young officer of the 4th Middlesex, only nineteen years of age, had the distinction of being the first officer to win the Military Cross. "Lieut. Cursons," runs the official record, "was indefatigable in helping to bring in wounded men from in front of the trenches; and, again, when this officer's company sustained a great many casualties in effecting the relief of a particularly exposed trench in bright moonlight, Lieut. Cursons behaved with conspicuous gallantry in bringing in wounded under a heavy fire."

The following distinctions were awarded to officers and men of the regiment—

C.M.G.—Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Rowley.

D.S.O.—Captains E. Gibbons, H. P. Osborne; Lieut. N. Welman and 2nd Lieut. E. W. Shaw.

MILITARY CROSS.—2nd Lieut. G. N. Cursons, Coy. Sergt.-Major Stannett.

DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL.—Sergts. C. Richardson, R. T. Harris, and G. Varnham; Acting-Sergt. W. Fisher; L.-Cpls. G. M. Marshall, and V. Gray; Pts. L. E. Cross, M. Fox, H. G. Mead, J. Otton, H. Sargeant, A. S. Spencer, A. E. Walker, A. Warwick.

LEGION OF HONOUR.—Croix d'Officier, Major R. J. Ross. Croix de Chevalier, Lieuts. Jefferd and Cartwright.

MÉDAILLE MILITAIRE.—Cpl. Johnson, Pte. Barnes.

SPECIAL PROMOTIONS (dated February 18, 1915).—To be Brevet-Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel C. P. A. Hull. To be Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, Major H. W. Finch. To be Brevet-Major, Capt. G. Oliver. To be Hon. Capt., Q.mr. and Hon. Lieut. M. W. Farrow.

Distinctions

The names of those mentioned in dispatches were—

- 1st MIDDLESEX.—Lieut.-Colonel B. E. Ward; Major R. J. Ross; Lieut. W. W. Jefferd; and Pte. G. Johnson (October 8, 1914). Lieut.-Colonels F. G. Rowley and B. E. Ward; Captains E. S. Gibbons, G. H. Hastings and H. P. Osborne; Lieut. N. Y. Welman; 2nd Lieut. R. H. Brodie; Regtl. Qmr.-Sergt. J. S. Goggin; Sergt. E. F. James; Cpls. F. C. M'Clelland, and S. Walker; Pts. W. F. Hatton and R. Oldfield (November 20, 1914).
- 4th MIDDLESEX.—Lieut.-Colonel C. P. A. Hull; Major H. W. E. Finch; Capt. G. Oliver; Lieut. L. F. Sloane-Stanley; Coy. Sergt.-Major R. Sayers; Sergts. E. E. Jackson and G. Varnham; L.-Sergt. E. C. Tyler (October 8, 1914). Lieut.-Colonel C. P. A. Hull (temp. Brig.-General); Major H. Storr; Capt. G. Oliver; 2nd Lieuts. G. N. Cursons and L. H. Fraser; Qmr.- and Hon. Lieut. M. W. Farrow; Qmr.-Sergt. A. W. Andrews; Coy. Qmr.-Sergt. L. Allingham; Coy. Sergt.-Majors W. Stannett and A. Smith; Sergt. A. J. Walker; L.-Cpls. G. A. Allison, E. H. Jones, S. Peach, W. Wright (November 20, 1914).

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XVI

THE GREAT WAR : FRANCE AND FLANDERS, 1915

General characteristics of the trench warfare—*The 1st Battalion* : action of December 9, 1914; transfer to the 2nd Division; share in the battle of September 25, 1915; heavy losses; honours—*The 2nd Battalion* : arrival in France; early service; at Neuve Chapelle; Sergt. Davis's narrative; later service; honours—*The 3rd Battalion* : recover a lost trench on February 10, 1915; at the Second Battle of Ypres; death of Colonel Stephenson; on the Frezenberg Ridge, May 8; at Vermelles on September 28-29; four Distinguished Conduct Medals—*The 4th Battalion* : at Ypres; a D.C.M. and two Military Crosses; Hooze and Bellewaarde Farm; a Victoria Cross; other honours—*The 7th Battalion* : at Neuve Chapelle; a brilliant affair of outposts; the action at Fromelles; cheerful soldiers; sharpshooters; Captain Gillett wins the Military Cross; at Hulluch in October 1915; honours—*The 8th Battalion* : in the trenches at Ypres; in the gap in the salient; the great fight on the Gravenstafel Ridge; the gas-attack on Whit Monday; honours—*Service Battalions* : the 11th, honours; the 12th, two Military Crosses; the 13th, a Distinguished Conduct Medal and other honours—Other honours—Mentioned in dispatches.

FROM the close of the First Battle of Ypres to the time of writing (June 1916) the main character of the operations in Northern France and Flanders has been that of trench warfare, unremitting and continuous. Its monotony has been broken from time to time by actions on a greater scale, the chief of which were Neuve Chapelle, the Second Battle of Ypres and Loos. But whilst these greater actions stand out

Trench Warfare

prominently, the intervening periods were neither idle nor inactive. Sir Douglas Haig, writing of the latest and longest of them, describes the struggle as not intense but everywhere continuous. Constant labour on the repair and maintenance of trenches; artillery and snipers that were practically never silent; patrols in front of the lines every night; heavy bombardments in one part or another of the line every day; mines and counter-mines, with the ever-present threat of explosion and uncertainty of doubt; aircraft busy reconnoitring and observing; all these were forms of ceaseless activity. Apart from the greater actions, there were frequent sharp local engagements, which, if almost insignificant in a war on so vast a scale, would under other conditions have been deemed noteworthy; "their cumulative effect, though difficult to appraise at its true value now, will doubtless prove hereafter to have been considerable."

One form of activity Sir Douglas Haig describes as deserving special mention—

"namely, the raids or 'cutting-out parties,' which are made at least twice or three times a week against the enemy's line. They consist of a brief attack, with some special object, on a section of the opposing trenches, usually carried out at night by a small body of men. The character of these operations—the preparation of a road through our own and the enemy's wire—the crossing of the open ground unseen—the penetration of the enemy's trenches—the hand-to-hand fighting in the darkness and the uncertainty as to the strength of the opposing force—give peculiar scope to the gallantry, dash, and quickness of decision of the troops engaged; and much skill and daring are frequently displayed in these operations."¹

In all this warfare the Middlesex Regiment has borne its part, and in each of the greater actions of Neuve Chapelle, the Second Battle of Ypres, and Loos, one

¹ Sir D. Haig's Dispatch of May 19, 1916.

The 1st Middlesex

or more of its battalions were actively engaged. But the time has not yet come when a continuous narrative of this warfare can be compiled, and even were it otherwise, it would not be possible to tell the story of the many units of our regiment in such a form. So the history of each battalion must be given, so far as is possible, separately, premising that where all have fought well there must be many gallant deeds that have gone unrecorded, and that those of which some account is here given are to be accepted as but an example of others that were not less worthy.

THE FIRST BATTALION

For many months after the close of the First Battle of Ypres, the share of the 1st Middlesex in the war consisted in the ordinary routine of trench fighting, varied by occasional attacks. On December 9, 1914, there was a sharp assault on the lines held by the 1st Middlesex and the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, which was driven back with heavy loss, our own casualties being slight.

In the spring of 1915 the 19th Brigade was transferred to the 2nd Division, with which the 1st Middlesex took part in the great attack launched on September 25, 1915, against the German lines from Loos to the La Bassée Canal. The main attack was between the Canal and a point just south of Grenay, where the British right joined the French left. The position of the 19th Brigade was at the north of the line near Givenchy.

The way had been prepared by a heavy bombardment, which for the last forty minutes was accompanied by the discharge of gas and smoke. Unfortunately, in the section assigned to the 2nd Division,

Loos

the prevailing wind caused the gas to move slowly and even to drift along our own lines. At the appointed hour (6.30 in the morning) the Brigade started to the attack, but to find that though the wire had for the most part been cut, the enemy's trenches had been little damaged and were still strongly held. On the right the 1st Middlesex and 2nd Argyll and Sutherlands reached the wire entanglements only to be shot down in trying to force their way through. Though the rest of the Brigade had made a little better progress, the whole advance was checked, and a gallant attempt of the supporting battalion, the 2nd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, to retrieve the position met with no success.

Meantime the other Divisions—the 9th and 7th—of the First Corps had been more fortunate to the right, and by mid-day had secured the whole of the German front from the Hohenzollern Redoubt south. Still further to the right the Fourth Corps had gained equally striking successes from Hulluch to Loos. Though our men were not able to hold the most advanced positions which they reached, and though the Germans during the following week recovered some of their lost ground, our gains, if they fall short of what had been hoped for, were considerable.¹

It was the misfortune of the 1st Middlesex at Loos to be engaged in a quarter where progress was exceptionally difficult. But their fighting had been as severe and their gallantry as distinguished as those of any. They had 11 officers killed and 7 wounded, and of the men over 400 were killed or wounded. When the battalion first reassembled only 3 officers and 84 men were present. Second Lieutenant B. Hare, who was amongst the killed, was the younger

¹ See the Official Account, published in May 1916.

Honours of the 1st Middlesex

brother of Lieutenant Amyas Hare of the 3rd Battalion, who had been killed at Neuve Chapelle.

Private W. J. Marshall won the Distinguished Conduct Medal for gallantry in charge of a machine-gun on September 25. When all the rest of the team had been killed, he continued to work the gun with the greatest coolness and courage, and when ordered to retire successfully brought it out of action.

The battalion has continued to do good work in carrying out or repelling local attacks or raids, and for this was specially mentioned by Sir Douglas Haig in his dispatch of May 19, 1916.

The following honours have been conferred: Major W. C. C. Ash, the D.S.O., and Captain H. W. B. Warneford, Lieutenant H. W. M. Paul and 2nd Lieutenant A. D. Hill, the Military Cross, on January 14, 1916. Sergeant-Major J. E. Coughlan received the Distinguished Conduct Medal on January 14, 1916, for "gallantry and devotion to duty when in charge of stretcher-bearers. He went out repeatedly under heavy fire into the open and brought in wounded men. He was himself wounded in doing this." Sergts. E. J. James and J. Osborne, and Lance-Corporal W. J. Hamilton were also awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal on the same date. Corporal W. Hofman, and Privates G. Allan and E. H. Obstfelder received the Military Medal on June 3, 1916. Private Albert Gimble received the Albert Medal of the Second Class for his gallantry in saving life on the occasion of an outbreak of fire on the ammunition ship *Maine* at Boulogne on October 26, 1915.

In August 1915 the Tsar conferred the Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class, on Lance-Corporal G. M. Marshall, and the Medal of St. George, 4th Class,

The 2nd Middlesex in the Trenches

on Lance-Corporal E. M. Gormley, and Private J. Anderson.

THE SECOND BATTALION

The 2nd Middlesex came home from Malta in September 1914, but did not cross to France till early ¹⁹¹⁴ in November. They landed at Havre, and went on ^{Nov.} to Merville, where they remained several days. Thence they marched to Steinwreck and Neuve Eglise. They had one night in the trenches near Messines, when a small attack was made on C Company without causing any casualties. After a few days in billets at Estaires and Laventie, the battalion took over a line of trenches near Neuve Chapelle. During desultory fighting at this time Captain Wordsworth was killed. Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes was mentioned in Sir John French's dispatch of November 20. Three months of this warfare—three days in the trenches and three in billets—followed. At the end of February 1915, the battalion ¹⁹¹⁵ retired for a week's rest near Merville, preparatory to taking their part in the great attack on Neuve Chapelle.

The 2nd Middlesex was in the 23rd Brigade and 8th Division, which now formed part of the Fourth Corps and First Army under Sir Douglas Haig. The assault on Neuve Chapelle was assigned to the First Army, the Fourth Corps operating on the north and the Indian Corps on the south. The 8th Division was stationed due west of Neuve Chapelle, the 23rd Brigade being on the left. The special task of this Brigade was to attack the north-west corner of the village.¹

The 2nd Middlesex marched off about 11 p.m. on

¹ See map on p. 176.

Neuve Chapelle

March 9 the night of March 9, and after halting for a meal by the roadside, went on to some trenches in an orchard near the Rue Tilleloy. At 7.30 in the morning of March 10 March 10 began the fiercest bombardment that had yet been witnessed in the war. After it had lasted forty minutes the first line rose over the parapet as if on parade, whilst the second line moved up to reinforce them. Unhappily, at this corner of the field, where there was a slight hollow, the German trenches and wire entanglements had suffered little by the bombardment. As the men of the Middlesex pressed forward to the attack they were suddenly swept by the converging fire from two machine-guns posted at either end of the German trench. Yet they did not stop, though they left a long lane of their dead and dying behind them for a space of 120 yards. When they reached the unbroken wire they hacked and tore at it in the vain attempt to break through. Then they lay down there in the open amongst their dead, the whizzing bullets and the bursting shrapnel. A message was sent back to the guns, which presently reopened fire and destroyed the entanglements. It was between ten and eleven o'clock before the Brigade could again advance. Then the Middlesex were at last able to push through to a large orchard north-east of the village, where they stayed and consolidated the position.

By this time the 25th Brigade on the right had stormed the village and turned the flank of the Germans on its north side. Then the 23rd Brigade, joining up with the 24th Brigade on their left, forced their way through. But it was now near noon, and the check of the 23rd Brigade had upset the intended movement. Unfortunately there was some further delay

How the Die Hards charged

in bringing up the supports, so that it was late in the afternoon before the attack could be renewed, and then darkness prevented substantial progress. The weather on the two following days was unfavourable, and on the evening of March 12 Sir John French March 12 thought it desirable to suspend further offensive operations.

Sergeant Davis, who was in the third line of the attack, has given a graphic account of his personal experience—

“The first line advances, and as they leave their trench we shout: ‘Go on, the Mids. ! Go on, the Die-hards !’ They are met by terrible machine-gun fire. ‘Get ready, the second line.’ Over they go, and get more cheering. ‘Don’t forget Mons, lads ! Good luck !’ The second line meet the same fate as the first, only a few getting up to a trench facing the Huns. ‘Get ready, the third line. Advance !’ We ran as fast as the spongy ground would allow us, and reached an old trench of ours, which was full of Devons. We then ran up the trench to an opening which led to a communication trench, and here I saw poor Lieut. McFarlane, the tallest and most popular officer of ours, killed. He led the bomb-throwers and made too good a target. Now we join up in the trench facing the enemy, when our maxim jams. ‘For God’s sake, pass down to the Devons to bring their machine-gun here quick.’ The lock of our gun was examined and rectified, and just as the Devons came with their gun we got ours into action. The Devons were led by a colour-sergeant, who was bowled over as soon as he sighted the gun. All their men went down. The Germans could not find ours, and we had found out where they were situated. Then they got a peppering.

“At last the order comes down: ‘Packs off !’ ‘Now then, boys, we are in for it. Get ready, the third line !’ A whistle sounds, and over the parapet we go. ‘Go on, Die-hards ! Don’t forget Mons !’ The sight that met our eyes almost staggered us—our poor first and second line lying in all positions. Then we saw red; we reached the barbed wire, trampled on it, cut and hacked it, the barbs cutting us in all places. We were beaten back. ‘Rally, boys, and at it again.’ This time we won; the trench was ours. ‘Stop using your bayonets; take them prisoners,’ came the cry. The day was ours, but at a frightful cost. A, B, and C com-

Honours of the 2nd Middlesex

panies were almost entirely wiped out, and when the roll was called in a small wood we found we had lost 16 officers and 600 men killed and wounded. We remained in the wood till the 12th, moving forward to the trenches and relieving the 24th Brigade. On the 14th we moved back to billets on the Estaires-Bethune Road.”¹

When Sir John French met the battalion a few days later he told them: “I am proud of you, 2nd Middlesex. No regiment has upheld its traditions better than you, and I know that if called upon to repeat what you have done you would not hesitate.”

The 2nd Middlesex was soon brought up to full May 7 strength. On May 7, during the attack on Aubers, it was in Divisional Reserve. Though it has since been constantly employed in the trenches, it has had no prominent share in the greater engagements. The battalion was specially mentioned by Sir Douglas Haig in his dispatch of May 19, 1916, for good work in carrying out or repelling local attacks or raids.

Lance-Corporal A. C. G. Roberts received the Russian Medal of St. George, 4th Class, in August 1915. Sergeant H. T. Baker and Private G. Abbott received the Distinguished Conduct Medal in January 1916. Second Lieutenants G. A. T. Benson and F. V. Smith² were awarded the Military Cross in the *Gazette* of June 24, 1916, for their gallantry in raids on trenches. Second Lieutenant Benson, in spite of three wounds, led his men with great determination, and was the last to return after all the wounded had been removed to safety. Second Lieutenant Smith, though wounded before the attack began, continued to lead with great determination, forced his way through the enemy's wire and was again wounded

¹ *Our County Regiment*, p. 21. First printed in *The Star*,

² Of the 6th Battalion, but attached to the 2nd.

Second Battle of Ypres

twice before reaching the enemy's parapet; he continued to throw bombs till he had received nine more wounds and was quite incapacitated. The *Gazette* of June 24, 1916, also contained the award of the Distinguished Conduct Medal to Sergeant W. Croft, Corporal J. T. Cronin, Private P. Johnson, and Lance-Sergeant W. F. Ward.

THE THIRD BATTALION

The 3rd Middlesex came home from India at the end of November 1914. But it did not embark for Havre as part of the 28th Division till January 18, 1915, Jan. 1915. From Havre it went on at the end of the month to take its place in the fighting-line near Ypres. There, on February 10, it had its first serious engagement, in Feb. 10 which some lost trenches were recovered with great gallantry, but at a heavy price. Four officers—Captains Hilton and Large, Lieutenant Ash, and Second Lieutenant Grieve—and 42 men were killed, whilst there were 62 wounded and 136 missing. Two months of the usual alternation of trenches and billets followed; then came the Second Battle of Ypres.

In April the 28th Division held the trenches to the April east of Ypres from the north-east of Zonnebeke to the south-east corner of Polygon Wood; the 85th Brigade, with the 3rd Middlesex, being on the left. The line was held by three companies of each battalion, with one in support. It was on April 20 that the renewed bombardment of Ypres began, and two days later came the first gas attack, when the French were driven back from Pilkem and the Canadians made their splendid stand at St. Julien.

The first reinforcements to arrive in the early morning of Friday, April 23, were supplied by the April 23

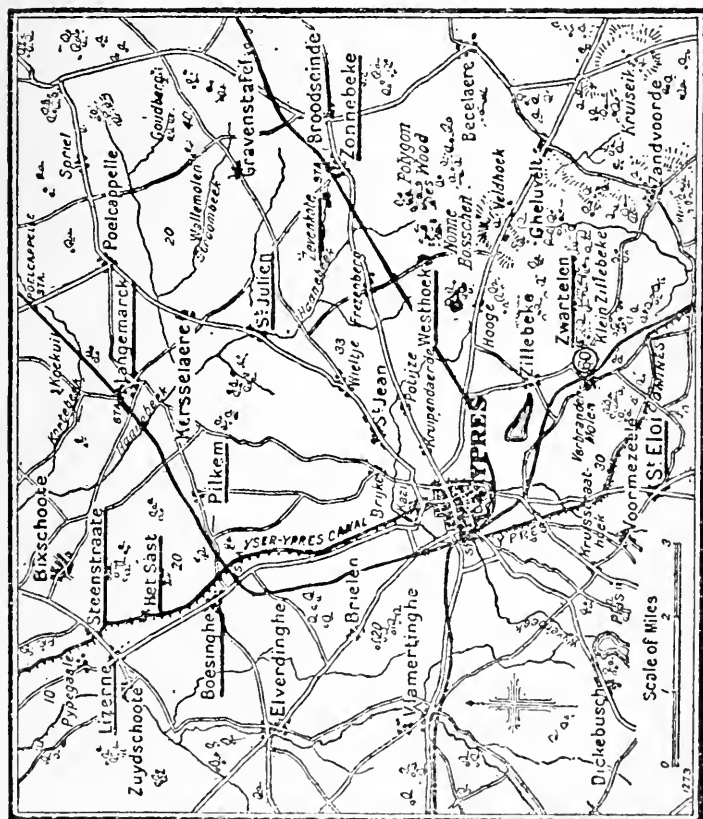
Death of Colonel Stephenson

supporting companies and five reserve battalions of the 28th Division. These were used to fill the gap between the Canadians and Boesinghe on the Ypres Canal. All day on the Friday there was a heavy bombardment right along the line of the Ypres salient, parts of the 3rd Middlesex being engaged on both the eastern and western faces. On the Saturday morning came the second gas attack. Our men were as yet without any efficient protection, but all Saturday and Sunday the Canadians held their position, supported on the left by the reinforcements from the 28th Division. By the Monday enough fresh troops had arrived to allow the Canadians to retire, and the reinforcements from the 28th Division to return to their own corps.

During the fighting before Ypres on April 23 Colonel Stephenson was killed, calling out to his men as he fell: "Die hard, boys! Die hard!"

The withdrawal of the supporting companies and of most of the reserve battalions had left the 28th Division much depleted, with only one man to hold every twelve yards of trench. In this quarter the conflict reached its height on April 25, when the 85th Brigade was fiercely engaged round Gravenstafel and at evening had to yield a little ground near Broodseinde. Then came a few days of comparative rest, followed on May 1 by a desperate bombardment against the line of the 85th Brigade between Gravenstafel and Zonnebeke. Here the Germans were within ten yards of our trenches, and, when on May 3 it was finally determined to shorten the line by drawing in the troops from this part of the salient, the retirement was very difficult. The new position of the 28th Division was on the Frezenberg Ridge due east of Ypres, where on the morning of May 8, after a heavy

The Ypres Salient



THE YPRES SALIENT

On the Frezenberg Ridge

bombardment, the Germans delivered a powerful attack before which our line had to give way. At 3.30 in the afternoon a counter-attack, in which the 3rd Middlesex, with four other battalions, took part, succeeded in pushing back the enemy as far as Frezenberg. But eventually our men were driven back once more, and, despite repeated attempts to advance, were held up on a line running about north and south through Verlorenhoek.

Private Baker thus describes the recovery of the lost trench—

“Inch by inch we forged ahead. A sergeant led us, and he kept singing all the time, ‘Never say die, Middlesex.’ Just as we thought the game was up, support arrived, and we made a dash for the lost trench. We got it, and I simply could not believe what my eyes looked upon. Our chaps who had been killed in the trench seemed to be in all kinds of natural attitudes—they had been gassed. But how we avenged them! Within an hour the Germans were at us again. The sight of the corpses of fallen chums gave us a sort of supernatural bravery, as the Germans found to their cost. They swooped down upon us, but we picked them off by the score. The Middlesex lads were quickly over the parapet, and with fixed bayonets we did a Rugby rush into their columns. I must have been a lunatic for half-an-hour, for I stuck my bayonet into anything I thought was a German. We won our position all right, and it was a relief to go back and have forty winks, even in the trenches where dead men were lying.”¹

After this fight the bombardment continued fiercely May 12 for three days. Then on May 12 the 28th Division went into reserve. They had been fighting continuously since April 20 and had suffered very severe losses. Only one lieutenant-colonel was left, and most of the battalions were commanded by captains.

The 3rd Middlesex was again in action near Verlorenhoek on September 28 and 29, when Private A. C.

¹ *Our County Regiment*, p. 22.

Honours of the 3rd Middlesex

Baynes won the Distinguished Conduct Medal for the gallantry with which he kept together a party of bombers and held a superior number of Germans at bay until the trench was saved.

Sergeant-Major A. J. Burton has also been awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal for his gallantry during an attack, when he took up a position on a traverse and remained there. He was under heavy shell and rifle fire the whole time, and by his personal courage and fine example restored the confidence of his men at a critical moment. Sergeant-Major Burton received in addition the French Croix de Guerre. In January 1916 Lance-Sergeant H. J. Waller, Lance-Corporal J. Rowe and Private H. Marchant were awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

THE FOURTH BATTALION

Throughout the winter of 1914-15 the 4th Middlesex ¹⁹¹⁵ served in the trenches without any incident of particular note. During the defence of the Ypres salient, in May, they were engaged in more serious fighting, and May lost three officers and about a hundred men. Colonel Hull had been given the command of the 10th Brigade earlier in the year, and was specially mentioned by Sir John French for the resource with which he organized a powerful counter-attack, when the Germans broke through at St. Julien on April 24, and effectually checked the enemy's further advance.

During the next two months the battalion continued to have its share of hard fighting. Sergeant W. Boyd, who had won the Distinguished Conduct Medal in South Africa, was awarded a clasp for his conspicuous gallantry on June 14, when, with two June 14

Sec.-Lieut. Hallowes wins the V.C.

companions, he rescued several wounded officers and men, and in the midst of the shell fire brought them all in under cover. Sergeant Boyd had been twice specially promoted during the campaign for his gallantry and valuable services. On July 19 Second Lieutenant Rupert P. Hallowes distinguished himself at Hooze by his fearless gallantry in assisting to repel a German attack. On the following night Second Lieutenant Harper M. Lepper showed conspicuous gallantry when a part of his trench was blown in; he extended his platoon through the ruins, and although twice wounded remained at his post. Both these officers were awarded the Military Cross.

This battalion was employed in the successful attack at Hooze on August 9.

At the time of the great attack at Loos at the end of September it was essential to detain as large a force of the Germans before Ypres as was possible. On the early morning of September 25, after a preliminary bombardment and the exploding of a mine, the attack was launched by the 3rd and 14th Divisions, the former being on the right. Before the shock of the British infantry the whole of the German first line about Bellewaarde Farm and the Menin road gave way. Although in the end our troops were only able to maintain a part of the ground taken on the south of the road, the fighting had effected its purpose.

On this occasion Second Lieutenant Hallowes won the Victoria Cross "for most conspicuous bravery and devotion during the fighting at Hooze between September 25 and October 1. He displayed throughout these days the greatest bravery and untiring energy, and set a magnificent example to his men

Honours of the 4th Middlesex

during four heavy and prolonged bombardments. On more than one occasion he climbed up on the parapet, utterly regardless of danger, in order to put fresh heart into his men. He made daring reconnaissances of the German positions in our lines. When the supply of bombs was running short he went back under very heavy shell fire and brought up a fresh supply. Even after he was mortally wounded, he continued to cheer those around him and to inspire them with fresh courage."

Captain and Adjutant T. S. Wollocombe, who was wounded early in 1916, has received the Military Cross. Lieutenant H. M. Lepper was killed in April whilst serving with the Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

The Distinguished Conduct Medal was awarded to Private W. Polley in September 1915, and to Company Sergeant-Major W. T. Vause and Corporal J. Messenger in January 1916. On the latter date Sergeant W. Fisher received a clasp for the Medal which he won a year before. Sergeant A. J. Walker received the Military Medal on the King's Birthday in June 1916. Company Sergeant-Major A. Smith received the Military Cross in July 1916. In August, 1915, the Tsar conferred the Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class, on Sergeant G. Varnham, the Medal of St. George, 2nd Class, on Sergeant W. Fisher, and the Medal of St. George, 3rd Class, on Lance-Corporal A. S. S. Spencer and Private H. G. F. Mead.

Colonel (temporary Major-General) Hull, the former commanding officer, received the Russian Order of St. Vladimir, 4th Class, with swords in August 1915, and the C.B. on the King's Birthday, June 1916.

A Brilliant Affair of Outposts

THE SEVENTH BATTALION

1914 Soon after the outbreak of the war in September
1915 1914, the 7th Middlesex was sent to serve at Gibraltar.
There they remained till the beginning of March 1915,
when they reached the front during the week before
the battle of Neuve Chapelle. From March 19 to
April 1 they were on duty in the trenches, with
occasional days of rest. Then followed ten days in
reserve, which were spent in route-marching and
practising with trench-mortars. Then again twelve
days in the trenches and twelve days of rest.

May 6 On May 6 they went once more into the trenches,
the battalion being under orders to hold the trenches
whilst the attack was made through them. On the
May 7 night of May 7 they had their first actual fight,
when a party of A Company were engaged in what
"Eye-witness" described as "a brilliant little affair
of outposts." The Germans tried to rush one of our
advanced posts on the Sailly-Fromelles road, about
four miles south-west of Armentières, and after a
hand-to-hand fight were driven off, leaving seven
dead on the ground and losing some twenty wounded.
Our casualties were one killed and six wounded. The
post was held by nineteen men of No. 3 Platoon, of
A Company, under Lieutenant Groser, who "fought
splendidly, killing the leader with his own hands,
after a sharp struggle in which he was wounded. He
handled his men admirably, and they themselves
throughout behaved with remarkable tenacity and
pluck."¹ Lance-Sergeant Hocking and Lance-Corporal

¹ Colonel King, ap. *Our County Regiment*, p. 27.

Gallantry at Fromelles

Willis, with five men, meantime held the right end of the trench with equal gallantry. Hocking was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal, but unhappily died of his wounds on May 18.

On May 9 came the action at Fromelles, when the May 9 first line of the German trenches about Rougebanc (north-west of Fromelles) was captured. The 7th Middlesex were in Divisional Reserve to cover the flank of the assaulting troops. They were heavily shelled throughout the day, but the men remained very steady. In the early morning of May 10 Lance-May 10 Corporal Willis distinguished himself by crawling out twice with water and food to the wounded who were lying in the open; the two journeys occupied four and a half hours; for his gallantry he was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal. Privates Ferguson and Moutrie, two stretcher-bearers, also received the Medal for splendid work on many occasions in aiding and carrying the wounded; at Fromelles they worked for eighteen hours under a heavy fire. The assault on the trenches at Rougebanc was followed by two days of heavy bombardment, but the casualties of the 7th were slight; Lieutenant Stacey and twelve men were killed, and five officers and thirty-six men were wounded.¹ Lieutenant Stacey with his platoon were in the reserve trenches, and it was in going forward to support the attack that he was mortally wounded.²

During the next few weeks the 7th continued their life in the trenches with unabashed cheerfulness. Many of the men cultivated little gardens, and they called their "dug-outs" by such names as "Middlesex Shell-dodgers," "Parapets mended whilst you wait,"

¹ Colonel King, ap. *Our County Regiment*, pp. 27, 28.

² *Barnet Press*, May 1915.

Splendid Spirits

etc. When the Germans planted a flag twenty yards in front of their parapet, Sergeant Spencer crawled out in broad daylight and brought it away in triumph. Within a few days three other similar flags were captured. Colonel King wrote : " The spirits of the officers and men are simply splendid ; the more I see and work with them, the more I admire and respect them." The casualty list was always lengthening ; on July 1 the battalion had lost in killed, wounded and sick, 219, including thirteen officers.¹

The sharpshooters of the battalion were organized and trained under Lieutenant Ashby, who was himself a fine shot. They were relieved from all other duties, and by their systematic work got complete control of the enemy's sharpshooters, and saved their comrades from many casualties. Lieutenant Ashby was wounded on August 21, whilst drawing the fire of a German sharpshooter to enable one of ours to shoot him. For his good service he was mentioned in dispatches.²

Aug. 25 Second Lieutenant Eric Godward, who joined July 1915, was killed on August 25. He was sent out with six men to cover a party at work in front of our trenches. They came suddenly on a concealed German sap-trench in which a machine-gun was placed. Godward and Private Gilbert were at once killed, but not till the latter had thrown a bomb which, for the time, stopped the enemy's fire. The other men then took shelter, and Captain S. H. Gillett, who was in charge of the working party, seeing that something was wrong, dashed forward and assumed command of the patrol. Though the Germans endeavoured to intercept the patrol, Captain Gillett

¹ *Our County Regiment*, pp. 28, 29.

² *Fall In !* 1. p. 18.

Captain Gillett's Military Cross

brought them back with all the wounded in safety, covering the retirement of the stretcher-bearers, and being himself the last to return to our trenches. For this act he was awarded the Military Cross. Colonel King wrote of it : " I consider Captain Gillett's action as fine as anything I have read of in the present war." ¹

Early in October the 7th were serving in the trenches near Hulluch. During the bombardment on October 13, Second Lieutenant De Salis was mortally wounded. The brigadier warned the battalion that though they were only in support they would come in for all the unpleasantness, but if they had to go forward he was sure they would go for all they were worth. When the attack had covered the first German line, A and B Companies were ordered up to our front-line trench, the other two companies subsequently moving up in support. The attack, which was principally a battle of bombs, was praised by Sir John French for its gallantry and thoroughness. The 7th had several casualties.²

Second Lieutenant Reginald E. E. Scott, who had joined as a private in August 1914, and was after his promotion Battalion Grenadier officer, had been commended for his work with the mortars on September 25. He died of wounds received in action at Chapigny on October 13.³

Lance-Corporal A. F. Fuller received the Distinguished Conduct Medal in January 1916.

In the honours conferred on the King's Birthday, June 3, 1916, Lieutenant-Colonel E. J. King received

¹ *Fall In !* I. p. 28.

² An officer's narrative, ap. *North Middlesex Chronicle*.

³ *Fall In !* I. p. 55.

The 8th Middlesex at Boesinghe

the distinction of the C.M.G. The Military Cross was conferred on Captain G. A. H. Bower, whilst Corporals S. V. Edge and J. W. Stott both won the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

THE EIGHTH BATTALION

The 8th Middlesex landed at Havre on March 9, 1915 1915, and two days later were sent up to Bailleul. There they had a fortnight's instruction in trench-digging and other duties. On March 27 four platoons of C and D Companies had their first experience in the trenches under a heavy fire, when two men were killed. On April 2 they marched to Ypres. During the next fortnight detachments from the battalion went in turn into the trenches. On April 16 they marched to Vlamertinghe, and on the 19th to Pope-singhe for a short rest. Thence, on the 20th, A and B Companies were sent through Ypres to St. Jean. On April 23 came the great gas attack on the Canadians at St. Julien. C and D Companies of the 1/8th Middlesex were part of the reinforcement sent up to hold the gap between the Canadians and Boe-singhe. There, on April 25, the two companies took part in the counter-attack, D leading, with C escorting the guns. "The first company met with a withering fire, but they gained their point, and nobly assisted in driving back the enemy." During the next few days they were continually under fire, but held their own against tremendous odds. When at last they were forced by overwhelming numbers to retire, it fell to Sergeant-Major Smith in D Company to call the roll, and out of 200 only 80 answered to their names, though upwards of 20 more afterwards rejoined. During this fighting Major Ruston and Captain

The Gravenstafel Ridge

Dumsday were killed, whilst Lieutenant Brough was wounded and taken prisoner.¹

On April 23 A Company was in billets, whilst April 23 B Company was employed as a working party in support of the 2nd East Surrey on the Gravenstafel Ridge to the east of St. Julien. Owing to the severe bombardment the former had, during the daytime, to keep in the cellars, whilst at night they were busy carrying up stores and rations for B Company and the East Surreys in the trenches.

At two o'clock in the afternoon of April 24 there April 24 came orders to bring A Company up in support should heavy fire be heard from the East Surrey sector of trenches. At 4.30 there arrived another urgent message, "to come up in support at once." In light order, each platoon at a distance of 200 yards, the company set forth in single file, taking cover under the side of the street. The shelling had now died away, and the support trenches were reached without casualty in an hour's time. There the other company had, for two days, been constantly shelled, and repulsed with ease one night attack.

On Saturday, the 24th, after a long cannonade, some of the East Surreys were overcome by shrapnel fumes, and had to be relieved from B Company of the Middlesex, and it was to take their place in the support trench that A Company came up from Zonnebeke.

On Sunday, the 25th, there was a similar experi- April 25 ence, though the use of cold water douches gave some relief from the gases. Just before noon a direct shrapnel burst almost annihilated No. 6 platoon of B Company. A little later came news that the enemy

¹ Narratives, ap. *Middlesex and Bucks Advertiser* and *Middlesex Chronicle*.

Trenches recovered

had walked into the front-line trench, where the East Surreys had been incapacitated by fumes. The rest of B Company was at once pushed forward, whilst A Company and half a company of East Surreys were ordered to "stand to."

The Germans had occupied almost all the left sector, and, coming into the open, began to envelop our left. At the same time another German force appeared on our right. Without delay the half-company of the East Surreys charged on the right, where the enemy, taken by surprise, either surrendered or fled. The Middlesex A Company meantime advanced to reinforce B Company, and, as the only means to save the line, determined to deliver an immediate counter-attack, though for the moment only two platoons were available. "These leapt out of the trench, and with a cheer went for the bit of trench in front. There were no Germans to be seen, but a few half-dazed East Surreys nearly got bayoneted instead. We filed along the almost empty trench to the right, not knowing what we might meet round the next corner, but found East Surreys scattered in groups along it." Eventually this party linked up with another company of the East Surreys to the right.

Meantime, further to the left B Company, with the rest of A Company and some East Surreys, pivoting on their right as they charged, had chased the Germans back across the open into the opposite trench. Here Lieutenant Harvey was killed whilst gallantly leading his men. Captain Isaacson, who was directing the attack, was wounded just as he gave the word, "Charge!" So also soon after were Second Lieutenants Ainslie and Easman. Captain

Territorial Die Hards

Chipp, who then took command, behaved with the greatest bravery, encouraging his soldiers with the historic war-cry, "Die hard, my men! Die hard!" When the charging party reached the trenches they turned to the left and cleared out the Germans in a running fight. There Captain Cuthbert and Second Lieutenant Stead of A Company were killed, together with Captain Hewitt of the East Surreys, "a splendid soldier, on whose plucky and cool advice the successful operation had been carried out."¹

It was now about 2.15 in the afternoon, and there were no reinforcements available. With the numbers present no more could be done, though the Germans still held a part of the trench from which they could fire obliquely on our men. When in the evening the Shropshires arrived, the Germans were too firmly established to be dislodged. That day the Middlesex lost six of their ten officers, and well over 100 non-commissioned officers and men.² Such a fight was worthy of the ancient fame of the "Die-hards."

As described above,³ our troops had to be withdrawn from this advanced position a few days later. The 8th Middlesex had a brief rest, but were soon May back again in the trenches, where, during five days' service, Colonel Garner, the commanding officer, was wounded. Major Gregory then took command, and the battalion was promised a month's rest. But though they celebrated Albuera Day in company with the 3rd Middlesex by a concert, the rest was soon cut short.

¹ Narrative, ap. *Middlesex Chronicle*.

² Abbreviated from the narrative by Major A. H. Woodbridge in *Fall In!* I. pp. 124, 146, 166. As captain, Major Woodbridge was in command of A Company that day.

³ See p. 190 above.

The Gas Attack on Whit-Monday

May 20 On May 20 the 8th Middlesex were sent up to a post on the Zonnebeke road. On Sunday, the 23rd, there was heavy shelling, followed at 3 a.m. on Monday, May 24 the 24th (Whit-Monday), by a terrific gas attack. One who was there wrote : " For two hours we were served with this abominable gas, the smell of which is beyond description. Though we had respirators on we fairly choked. It was difficult to breathe, and every one was gasping for fresh air. Luckily the wind changed and improved things for us. . . . I am pleased to say the Germans got something for their dirty action. They were knocked down by hundreds. Our artillery did good work." The casualties were again heavy. Amongst the dead was Captain and Adjutant Anson, who, after being wounded by a shrapnel burst, was badly gassed. During the month which ended that day the battalion had lost nearly half its strength. But later on the 8th Middlesex once more did service worthy of the renown it won at Ypres. They were in action in support during the fighting at the end of September 1915.

Sergeant L. A. Titcomb received the Distinguished Conduct Medal in January 1916. The honours conferred on the King's Birthday in 1916 included the Military Cross for Majors T. F. Chipp and A. H. Woodbridge, whilst Private J. Johnston received the Military Medal.

THE SERVICE BATTALIONS

It is still too soon for any complete account of the work of the new battalions in the war. But the Middlesex Regiment has had several of its new battalions serving in France for a year past. During that time they have borne their share of the burden

The Service Battalions

of trench fighting with credit and distinction. For the present their history can be told only in the honours.

THE 11TH BATTALION.—Second Lieutenant J. O. Leader won the Military Cross for conspicuous gallantry on October 20-21, 1915, at the Quarries near Hulluch; when there was grave danger of the Germans entering our trenches he took charge, and rapidly bombed them back beyond the barricade. His prompt action and gallant behaviour, and the good throwing of his bombers saved the situation. Sergeant-Major F. Foster was awarded the French Médaille Militaire in February. In the list of honours on the King's Birthday in June 1916, Major (temporary Lieutenant-Colonel) W. D. Ingle received his brevet as Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain Allan C. Arnold the Military Cross, Private T. Worrall the Distinguished Conduct Medal, and Corporal H. T. Boyden the Military Medal. Company Sergeant-Major J. Simmons received the Military Cross in July 1916.

THE 12TH BATTALION.—Second Lieutenant E. C. Scott, whilst attached to the 178th Tunnelling Company, Royal Engineers, in September 1915, showed conspicuous gallantry and devotion in organizing parties for the rescue of gassed miners, near Tambour du Clos. On one occasion he rescued six men from a shaft 55 feet deep, remaining till he thought all were safe and he was himself overcome. Lieutenant Keith Trevor showed conspicuous gallantry on the night of December 14-15, at the Bois Français, when he led a party of seven men into the German trenches. Though discovered and fired at, at ten yards' range, they got through the wire and rushed the trench. A dug-out was first bombed with good results, and then

The Service Battalions

the party engaged fifteen Germans, and Lieutenant Trevor himself threw bombs, though severely wounded in the wrist. Finally, he successfully withdrew his party. He had frequently carried out dangerous reconnaissances. Lieutenants Scott and Trevor were both awarded the Military Cross. In the honours on the King's Birthday in June 1916, Privates G. A. Finch and H. Herring received the Military Medal.

THE 13TH BATTALION.—Company Sergeant-Major E. J. Llewellyn won the Distinguished Conduct Medal for conspicuous gallantry near Fosse 8, on September 27, 1915, when with the greatest coolness and courage he brought ammunition to the firing-line at a critical period and under heavy fire, and continued to do so after being wounded; he showed a fine example of bravery and devotion to duty. The 13th Battalion was originally commanded by Colonel L. G. Oliver, who had been commanding officer of the 1st Middlesex from 1906 to 1910. Colonel Oliver received the C.M.G. in June 1916. The awards in the honours on the King's birthday included no less than four Military Medals to men of the 13th Middlesex, viz. Corporals H. T. Bunn and O. J. Perry, and Privates G. Brown and H. W. Martin.

THE 16TH BATTALION (Public Schools).—Major G. C. Way, who had worked zealously in organizing the battalion, Captain S. Douglas, and Lieutenant R. H. Hopwood were killed early in 1916. Captain J. A. Walbroffe-Wilson received the Military Cross, and Sergeant J. B. Stagg the Distinguished Conduct Medal on June 4, 1916.

THE 17TH BATTALION.—Captains T. Rollason, and W. Salter, and Second Lieutenant J. F. Engleburtt were awarded the Military Cross in the *Gazette* of

The Service Battalions

June 24, 1916. Captain Rollason organized and carried out the seizure and consolidation of two newly-blown craters, and when his two officers were hit, rallied his men and continued work under heavy fire. Captain Salter also seized a crater, drove off the enemy, and consolidated the position with great skill. Second Lieutenant Engleburtt, when in command of a covering party, though wounded in the head and arm, remained at his post for four hours; the success was greatly due to his courage and determination. Sergeants H. C. Bear and C. W. Cook were awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal in July 1916.

THE 18TH BATTALION.—Sergeant J. Anderson received the Distinguished Conduct Medal, and Sergeant T. Rayner the Military Medal on June 4, 1916. Private T. C. Bowyer received the Distinguished Conduct Medal in July 1916.

Second Lieutenant E. P. Manson, of the 14th Middlesex, was on June 24, 1916, awarded the Military Cross for gallantry in charge of a bombing party, whilst attached to the 22nd London.

Besides the officers named under the battalions, Captains R. C. Hardingham, C. A. S. Page and W. G. Stonor received the Military Cross in January 1916. Captain W. G. Woodroffe was awarded the French Croix de Guerre.

The Military Medal was awarded to the following non-commissioned officers and men in the *Gazette* of August 10, 1916, the battalions not being specified: Sergeants H. Cording and F. H. J. Jackson; Corporals W. J. Baker and W. F. Williams; Privates W. F. Allsopp, G. L. Crowther, E. R. H. Davey, J. Knight, A. C. Sead, and H. Winter; to Sergeant W. Ingram,

Honours

Corporal W. A. Clark, and Private F. Page in the *Gazette* of August 23, 1916; and to Sergeant A. A. Cozens, Corporals J. Dennis and J. Peake, Lance-Corporals J. Dale, C. Grainger, C. P. Jones, N. W. Kearney, and W. F. Paskell, and Privates E. Booth, C. E. Caterer, and C. R. Tutt in the *Gazette* of September 1, 1916. The Military Cross was awarded to Company Sergeant-Majors J. Simmons, Albert Smith, and F. J. Trezona in the *Gazette* of August 19, 1916, and to Lieutenant G. C. Bucknall and Company Sergeant-Major E. L. Mills in the *Gazette* of August 25, 1916.

The following officers and men of the Middlesex Regiment were mentioned in dispatches during this period—

(1) Sir John French's Dispatch of November 30, 1915.

Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Rowley, C.M.G.; Majors and temporary Lieut.-Colonels G. A. Bridgman, G. H. Neale, and F. W. Ramsay. Majors W. C. C. Ash, H. P. F. Bicknell, and C. D. K. Greenway. Capts. H. W. M. Potter and H. W. B. Warneford. Lieutenants and temporary Captains A. D. Gordon and R. J. Young. Lieuts. F. Defries and H. W. M. Paul. Second-Lieuts. H. L. Gilks, R. Hallows, V.C., B. U. Hare, J. L. Henry, A. D. Hill, and H. M. Lepper. Qmr. and Hon. Lieut. H. A. Wiemers. Staff Sergt.-Major W. Blackwood. Rgt. Sergt.-Major J. Shearstone, Sergt.-Major J. W. G. Reddick. Co. Sergt.-Major F. J. Fane. Sergts. J. Everingham, C. A. Green, C. Law, F. Remnant, and T. Wilkins. Corpl. M. Chappell. L.-Corpls. J. Botton, J. M. Ifold, T. Medway, W. Simmons, and J. R. Tandy. Privates A. Browne, A. L. Court, C. Levett, J. E. Matthews, and W. S. Rough.

TERRITORIAL FORCE.—Lieut.-Colonel E. J. King. Major E. D. W. Gregory. Capt. and temporary Major A. H. Woodbridge, Capts. C. A. H. Bower and T. F. Chipps. Lieut. and temporary Capt. S. H. Gillett. Lieuts. C. Ashby, A. G. Groser, and G. B. Tait. Sergts. C. A. Clarke and E. G. King. L.-Sergt. C. F. Reynolds. Corpl. A. Mills.

Mentioned in Dispatches

SERVICE BATTALIONS.—Colonel R. F. B. Glover, D.S.O. Major and temporary Lieut.-Colonel W. D. Ingle. Capts: H. Peploe and M. C. Scarborough. Second-Lieuts. G. B. Anderson, J. O. Leach, L. H. Methuen, G. Pigache, and E. C. Scott. Sergt. A. Brown. Private D. Hayley.

(2) Sir Douglas Haig's Dispatch of May 19, 1916.

Lieut.-Colonels C. S. Collison and F. G. M. Rowley, C.M.G. Majors and temporary Lieut.-Colonels H. P. F. Bicknell and H. P. Osborne, D.S.O. Lieuts. and temporary Capts. T. L. Boden, G. N. A. Cursons, and L. L. Welman. Lieut. E. C. Peterkins. Sec.-Lieuts. H. Hewett. Regt. Qmr.-Sergt. J. S. Goggin. Co. Sergt.-Majors G. F. Hancock and B. J. Stebbing. Sergts. H. Cording, G. W. Loveland, and A. Worboys. Private H. S. Bethan.

TERRITORIAL FORCE.—Lieut.-Colonel E. J. King. Major S. C. M. Smith. Capt. and temporary Major S. King. Lieut. L. W. Easman. Qmr. and Hon. Lieut. H. T. Louch. Regt. Sergt.-Major G. Burlock. Sergts. C. W. Jordan and W. H. Stewart.

SERVICE BATTALIONS.—Colonel L. G. Oliver. Majors and temporary Lieut.-Colonels H. Hall, W. D. Ingle and H. Storr. Temporary Lieut.-Colonel C. C. Cunningham (Capt. Indian Army). Major F. C. Buckley. Capt. H. E. Hill. Second-Lieut. F. H. Samuel. Regt. Sergt.-Major G. A. McDonald. Sergt. F. G. Triggs. L.-Corpl. J. G. Cock. Privates A. H. Evans, L. R. Gegory, G. W. Graham, E. J. Hayden, A. H. Jeffs.

The Middlesex Regiment

CHAPTER XVII

THE GREAT WAR: SERVICE OVERSEAS, 1915-16

Territorial battalions in India—A contingent in Mesopotamia—The Middlesex at Gallipoli—A Territorial battalion in Egypt.

SOON after the outbreak of war three Territorial battalions of the Middlesex Regiment were sent on foreign service. The 7th went in September 1914 to form part of the garrison at Gibraltar, and remained there for six months. The 9th and 10th battalions went to India. The 9th landed in India on December 3, 1914, and has been stationed at Dum Dum, Dinapur, Rawal Pindi, and Nowshera. The 10th was at first stationed at Calcutta and afterwards at Lucknow, where colours were presented to the battalion by Mrs. May, wife of Major-General E. S. May, C.B., commanding the 8th (Lucknow) Division.

Though the 9th and 10th battalions have thus had no active share in the war, they both furnished drafts for the 2nd Norfolk, which was serving in Mesopotamia. A draft from the 9th Middlesex arrived at Busrah on May 29, 1915. Thence they proceeded up the Tigris by boat, landing at Amara on June 4, when the 2nd Norfolk was the first regiment to occupy the town. The 2nd Norfolk took part in the advance to Ctesiphon, and in the heroic defence of Kut-el-

At Suvla Bay

Amara; some of the Middlesex contingent served with them throughout.

To another battalion there fell an earlier opportunity of distinction. On July 17, 1915, strengthened by a large draft, they left England to take part in the attack on the Dardanelles. After calling at Malta, Alexandria (where a reserve company was left behind) and Port Said the battalion reached Gallipoli on August 9, and disembarked as part of the 53rd Division at Suvla Bay two days after the main landing. The first day was spent on the beach, helping to land stores. But apart from the arduous work in which they were engaged, this was no time of rest, for even on the beach they were under shell fire all day and had some few casualties. On Tuesday, August 10, the battalion went into action, and almost at once came under a heavy fire of shrapnel. But the men, who thus received their first actual experience of war, never wavered and remained absolutely steady. The battalion continued in the firing line till midnight on Friday, August 13, when they were sent down for a rest, which consisted of twelve hours work a day at fatigue duty on the beach. During the fighting on August 10 Captain M. J. A. Foley was mortally wounded; Captain E. W. Britten went to his assistance, and whilst giving his brother officer a drink of water was himself shot by a sniper and killed. In these first days of fighting Lieutenant H. A. Pope and Second Lieutenant G. Hollingsworth were killed, and Lieutenant S. J. Snowden and Second Lieutenant C. P. Reid-Todd were wounded. During the same time twenty-six of the rank and file were killed. The fighting on August 10-13 was the most severe, but the constant

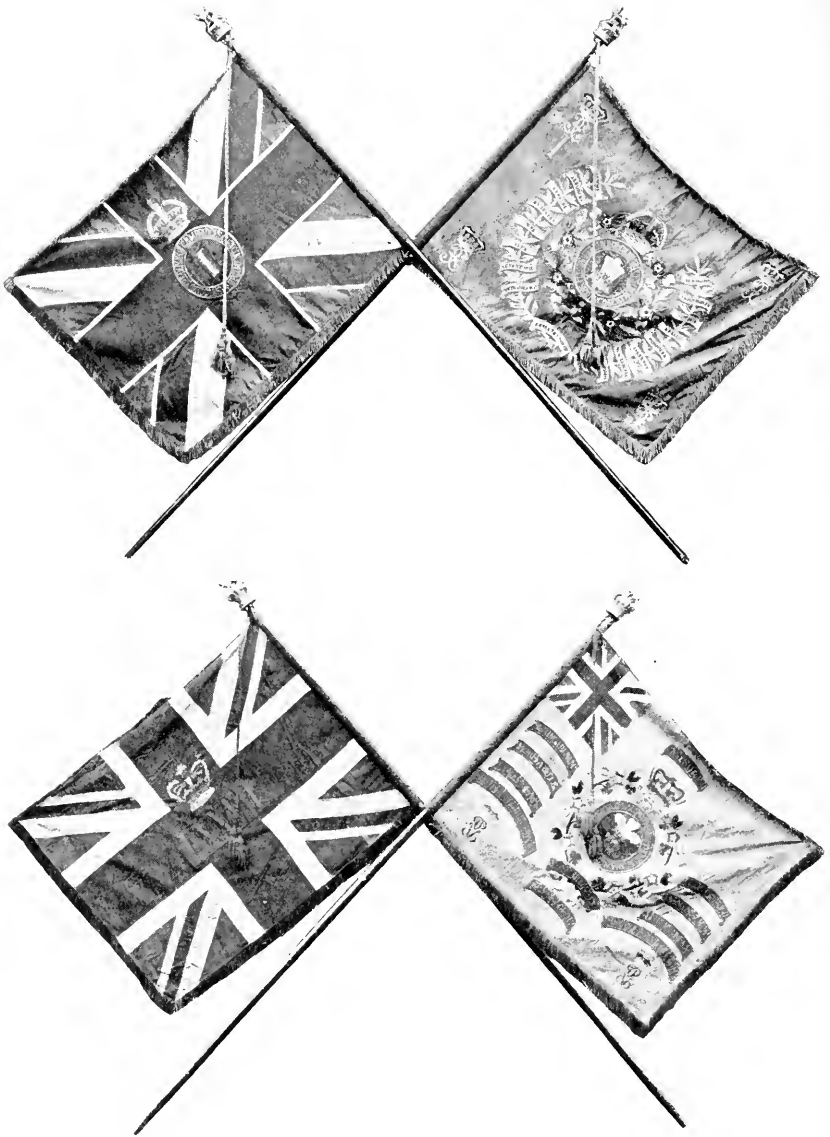
Gallipoli and Egypt

service in the trenches took a heavy toll of the battalion, which during its first month in Gallipoli had over 200 casualties; the number of officers was at one times reduced to twelve.¹ The reserve company from Alexandria had rejoined on August 21, and for over three months the battalion continued to serve in the trying conditions that prevailed in Gallipoli, taking their turn in the front trenches and the reserve trenches, and in the hardly less arduous toil on the beaches, exposed all the time to the heavy artillery and snipers of the enemy. On the evacuation of Suvla Bay the Middlesex were sent to Egypt.

Brigadier-General Scott-Moncrieff, who had done such gallant service with the 2nd Middlesex at Spion Kop in 1900, was killed whilst commanding the 156th (Royal Scots T.F.) Brigade in Gallipoli, in the attack on the Turkish position on June 28, 1915.

At the end of November 1915 a battalion of the Middlesex formed part of the force operating for the defence of the north-west frontier in Egypt. There they had, during the early months of 1916, some experience of desert marching, and took part in the fighting with the Senoussi Arabs in February, when they had one man killed and seven wounded.

¹ See letter from Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Pank in the *Ealing Gazette*, October 10, 1915; see also *Harrow Observer*, September 9, 1915.



COLOURS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS

Appendix

APPENDIX

I. THE COLOURS

57TH FOOT.—The first three sets of colours were received in 1756, 1770 and 1792. These sets were probably painted, and none of them are now known to exist. In 1803 colours were issued to both of the battalions. Those of the 1st battalion are the colours which were borne at Albuera, and the remains are in the possession of the descendants of Sir William Inglis. The colours of the 2nd battalion belonged in 1893 to Captain Fanshawe, R.N., a descendant of Sir Hew Dalrymple, who was colonel of the regiment when the 2nd Battalion was disbanded in 1815. The regimental colour of the 1st battalion appears to have had the red heart-shaped shield and wreath of the usual pattern on a yellow ground. The regimental colour of the 2nd battalion had a central device of somewhat unusual shape with LVII REGT. 2^d. BATTN in the centre.

The 1st Battalion received its fifth set of colours in 1813. These were carried in the Peninsula at the Battles of the Pyrenees, Nive and Nivelle. When the honours "Albuera" and "Peninsula" were granted, they were sewn on on large white scrolls. These colours were disused in 1818, and in 1893 belonged to Captain Fanshawe.

The issue of fresh colours in 1818 was due to the grant of the further Peninsula honours (see p. 98) and to a change of pattern. The centre of the regimental colour was now circular, with the county title round it. These colours are said to have been sent to General Adam when disused in 1838; whether they still exist is doubtful.

The seventh set was used till 1853, and is now in the possession of Viscount Hardinge, whose grandfather, the Field Marshal, presented the next set that year.

The colours presented in 1853 were borne in the Crimea and New Zealand, and now hang in St. Paul's Cathedral.

The next set were presented in 1867 and were the last to be carried in action, during the Zulu War. The remains of this set are preserved by the 1st Middlesex.

The present colours of the 1st Middlesex were presented by the Viceroy, Lord Minto, at Calcutta in 1908.

Appendix

Illustrations of the regimental colours of 1813 and 1853 and of the central device of the regimental colour of the 2nd Battalion are given in Milne's *Standards and Colours of the Army*, pp. 174, 196, 232. The colours of 1867 are illustrated in Sir H. Warre's *Historical Records of the 57th*.

THE 77TH FOOT.—The first set of colours was presented by Colonel Marsh at Dover in 1787; they were carried throughout the Indian service of the regiment. The second set, presented by the East India Company, was received at Chatham in October 1807; these were carried in the Peninsula. It is uncertain whether either of these exist. The third set was presented at Glasgow on September 25, 1835, the anniversary of El Bodon, by Major-General Sir P. Stewart. These colours were carried in the Crimea, and now hang in St. Paul's Cathedral; they are of similar pattern to those of the 57th; within the central girdle and above the regimental number is the badge of the regiment—the Prince of Wales' Feathers and the motto "Ich Dien." The fourth set was presented on May 4, 1876; these are still in use, with the addition of the South African honours of the 2nd Middlesex.

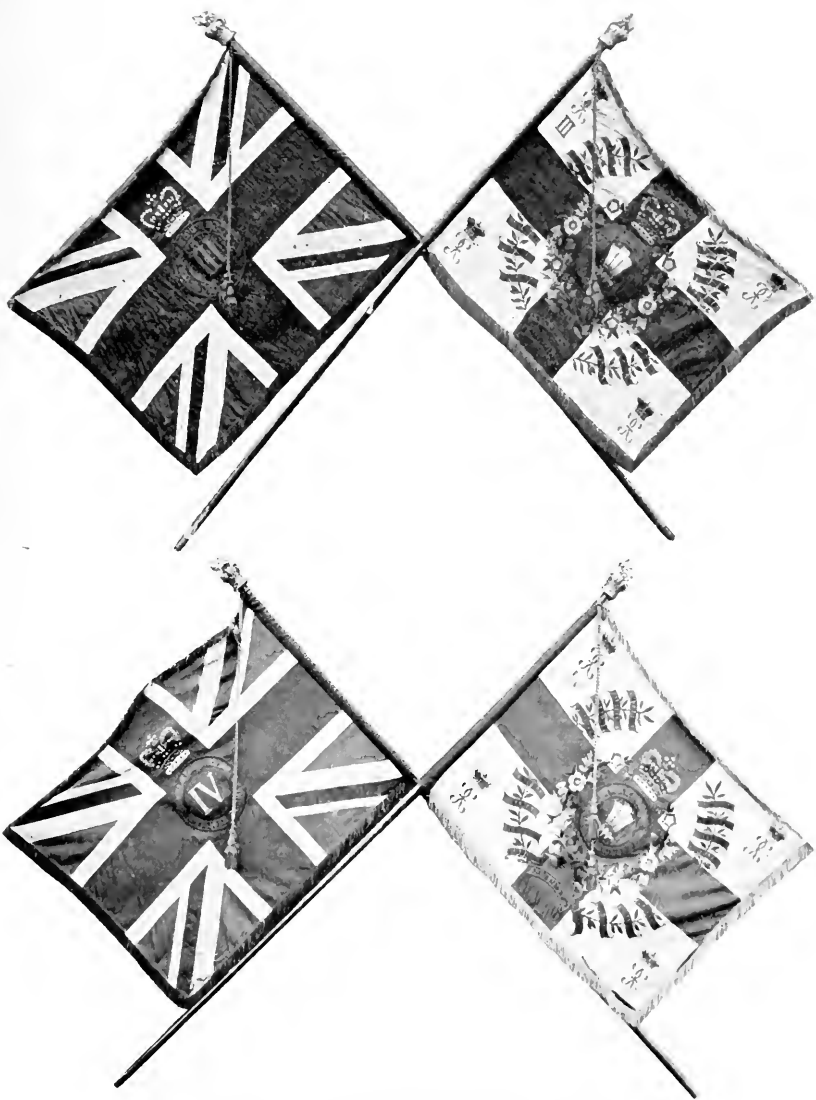
THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT.—The colours presented to the 1st Middlesex in 1908 were received after the restoration of the yellow facings. Those of the 2nd Middlesex are the last presented to the old 77th Foot. So in both cases the regimental colour is of the traditional yellow. The 3rd and 4th Battalions were raised whilst the white facings were in use. So their regimental colours are white with the red cross of St. George throughout, with the battalion number in the corner, and the regimental title, badges and honours. The colours of all four battalions are illustrated here.

See Milne, *Standards and Colours of the Army*, and Woollright, *History of the 57th Regiment*, pp. 394–6.

II. REGIMENTAL MEDALS

THE 57TH FOOT—

- (1) Obverse: within a shield, 57th Regt. and three swords; above the shield a crown; legend: *Friendship. West Middlesex*. Reverse: SOCIAL CLUB. *Trinidad, May 1st, 1798*. Silver. A social medal for officers. Illustrated on p. 59.
- (2) Obverse: regimental number with crown and scroll—ALBUHERA; the whole in a laurel wreath. Reverse: legend: "James Walter, a tribute of regard from his comrades, Nov. 1818." Silver: round, 1½ inches, with bars "Albuhera, Vittoria, Toulouse."
- (3) "A reward for Military Merit, given to Wm. Johnston, 2nd Battalion 1812."



COLOURS OF THE THIRD AND FOURTH BATTALIONS

Appendix

THE 77TH FOOT—

- (1) Obverse : the regimental number—77—surmounted by the Prince of Wales plume and motto *Ich Dien* ; below on a scroll *Peninsula* ; a branch of laurel on either side. Reverse : within a laurel wreath, *Elbodon, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos* ; inscribed with the recipient's name. Silver. Ribbon, red with blue edges. Illustrated on p. 80. A regimental medal, the issue of which was sanctioned in 1818.
- (2) Obverse : as on (1). Reverse : figure of Minerva placing a laurel wreath on the head of a young man ; legend : " *Discite hinc juvenes.* " Probably a regimental school medal.
- (3) 77th East Middlesex. Military Merit Rewarded. W. Jones, 1809.
- (4) Obverse : Regimental number—77—with crown and scroll—*East Middlesex Regt.*—; below two olive branches and scroll with name J. POWELL. In the exergue—1812. Reverse : *Military Merit Rewarded.* Oval silver medal, $2\frac{3}{4} \times 1\frac{3}{4}$. This copy was presumably awarded to Quartermaster Powell, see p. 105.

See D. H. Irwin, *British War Medals and Decorations*, 1910.

III. BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

- WARRE, Sir Henry J. *Historical Records of the Fifty-seventh or West Middlesex Regiment of Foot.* London, 1878.
- WOOLLRIGHT, Major H. H. *History of the 57th (West Middlesex) Regiment of Foot.* Bentley and Son, 1893.
- *Records of the 77th (East Middlesex), the Duke of Cambridge's Own Regiment of Foot.* Gale and Polden, 1907.
- The Colours.* Compiled by Capt. Skaife for the use of recruits : gives a description of the battle honours.
- Our County Regiment. The Die Hards.* Compiled by Colonel Sir R. Hennell, C.V.O., D.S.O., for the Middlesex Regiment County Committee, 1915.
- Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex Regiment), Regimental News*, 1913-14.—A magazine and record for the regiment. The last number published was in July 1914.
- Fall In.* A fortnightly paper for the Territorial Battalions of the Middlesex Regiment, the first number of which appeared on December 25, 1915.
- EVANS, E. F. *Records of 3rd Middlesex Volunteers*, 1885.
- RUDD. *Early History of the 17th Middlesex Volunteer Rifles*, 1895.
- Our Own Gazette* : magazine of the 3rd Middlesex Rifle Volunteer Corps. 1885-7.

Appendix

III. THE ROLL OF HONOUR OF THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

*List of Officers who were killed or died of their wounds in the
first two years of the War, 1914-16.*

ABELL, Major W. H.	COOK, Sec.-Lt. G. A.
ABERCROMBIE, Sec.-Lt. R. H. C.	CORCORAN, Capt. W. J.
ADAM, Sec.-Lt. J. R.	COTTAM, Sec.-Lt. C. J.
ADDINGTON, Sec.-Lt. C. J. F.	COWARD, L. G.
ALLISTON, Sec.-Lt.	CROMBIE, Capt. J. O.
ANSON, Capt. and Adj. H. P. R.	CUTHBERT, Capt. G.
ASH, Lt. W. J.	DEAKIN, Sec.-Lt. C. J. J. K.
ASHBY, Sec.-Lt. H. H.	DEIGHTON, Sec.-Lt. (Temp. Capt.).
BAINES, Capt. J.	DENNIS, Capt. A. C.
BARNETT, Sec.-Lt. P.	DE SALIS, Sec.-Lt. (Temp. Lt.) J. J. F.
BAXTER, Sec.-Lt. A. S.	DEWES, Sec.-Lt. B. O.
BEEVOR, Sec.-Lt. F. V.	DIXON, Capt. J.
BENHAM, Sec.-Lt. M. E.	DODGSON, Lt. V. C.
BENTLEY, Capt. G. W.	DOUGLAS, Capt. S.
BLACK, Sec.-Lt. C. H. C. P.	DUMSDAY, Capt. C. R.
BOOTH, Sec.-Lt. P. E. O.	DYER, Lt. (Temp. Capt.) F. V. A.
BOSANQUET, Sec.-Lt. S. C.	EDINGBOROUGH, Sec.-Lt. N. O., attd. Mach. Gun Corps.
BOWMAN, Sec.-Lt. H. J.	ELLIOTT, Sec.-Lt. P. M.
BRANCH, Sec.-Lt. A.	EVATT, Capt. G. R. K.
BRITTEN, Capt. E. W.	FERGUSON, Lt. J. S. E. G.
BURCH, Sec.-Lt. C. I.	FOLEY, Capt. M. J. A.
BURRALL, Sec.-Lt. S.	FOULKES-WINKS, Sec.-Lt. O. V., attd. Trench Mortar B
BURT, Lt. W. I.	FRASER, Lt. L. H. V.
CARLESS, Lt. A. W. B.	FROST, Capt. (Temp. Maj.) E. G.
CASTBERG, Lt. F. A. H.	GODWARD, Sec.-Lt. E. J.
CASTLE, Sec.-Lt. S. B.	GOLDING, Sec.-Lt. E.
CHAMBERS, Sec.-Lt. A. G.	GOULD, Capt. F. H.
CHURCHFIELD, Sec.-Lt. S. P.	
COLES, Lt. S. H.	

Appendix

GOW, Sec.-Lt. J. H.	KEITH, Sec.-Lt. A. J.
GRAHAM-TOLER, Lt. A. J.	KELLY, Sec.-Lt. P. E.
GRANSMERE, Capt. R.	KERR, Lt. A. D. G. O., attd. Lanc. Fusiliers.
GREEN, Sec.-Lt. E. S. W.	KING, Sec.-Lt. M. E.
GRIEVE, Sec.-Lt. W. P.	KNOWLES, Capt. J. E.
GRUNDY, Sec.-Lt. C. B.	LADELL, Lt. J. F.
GUEST, Sec.-Lt. J. A.	LANGDON, Lt. L., of 14 th Hampshire, attd. 2nd Midd.
HALL, Sec.-Lt. A. L.	LARGE, Capt. H. E.
HALLOWES, Sec.-Lt. R. P., V.C.	LARGE, Major P. M.
HARDWICK, Sec.-Lt. W. W.	LAWRENCE, Sec.-Lt. D. L.
HARE, Sec.-Lt. B.	LEGGETT, Lt. W. E.
HARE, Sec.-Lt. E. A. A.	LEIGH-PEMBERTON, Sec.-Lt. P.
HARVEY, Lt. C. M.	LEPPER, Lt. H. M., attd. Royal Welsh Fusiliers.
HARVEY, Lt. L.	LEWIS, Capt. G. S.
HASTINGS, Capt. G. H.	LEWIS, Sec.-Lt. H. M.
HAWKINS, Sec.-Lt. H. G.	LINSELL, Sec.-Lt. J. H.
HENSTOCK, Lt. K. P.	LOVENSEN, Sec.-Lt. O. H. H., attd. Lincs.
HENTY, Capt. A. F.	MACFARLANE, Sec.-Lt. W. B.
HERBERT, Sec.-Lt. A. D.	MACKINNON, Sec.-Lt. C. A. J.
HERTSLET, Sec.-Lt. H. C.	MAJOR, Lt. H.
HESLOP, Capt. G. K.	MARKS, Sec.-Lt. P. M.
HILL, Capt. C. E.	MASON, Sec.-Lt. T. H.
HILTON, Capt. C. S.	MEEKE, Capt. W. S.
HILTON, Sec.-Lt. H. D.	MELLISH, Sec.-Lt. R. C.
HILTON, Capt. H. P. [Regt.)	MILLS, Capt. T. L.
HOBGEN, Lt. H. F. T. (attd. Norfolk	MONEY, Sec.-Lt. G. R.
HOLLINGSWORTH, Sec.-Lt. G.	MORRIS, Sec.-Lt. H.
HOMAN, Capt. H. L.	MORSE, Sec.-Lt. G. T. H.
HOOPER, Capt. A. H.	NEALE, Major (Temp. Lt.-Col.) G. H.
HOPWOOD, Lt. R. H.	NEWTON, Sec.-Lt. A. H.
HUBBARD, Sec.-Lt. L. V.	OCHS, Sec.-Lt. P. P.
HUDLESTON, Sec.-Lt. H. R.	ORLEBAR, Lt. R. E.
HUGHES, Sec.-Lt. G. W.	ORR, Sec.-Lt. J. K.
HUGHES-JONES, Lt. H. L.	PARRISS, Sec.-Lt. W. F.
HUGHMAN, Lt. L. A.	PASTFIELD, Sec.-Lt. J. T. R.
HURD-WOOD, Capt. J. G.	PATERSON, Sec.-Lt. A. T., attd. R Fusiliers.
HUTCHINS, Sec.-Lt. D. M., attd. Oxon. & Bucks, L. I.	PAXTON, Sec.-Lt. A. F. C.
JAMES, Capt. B. A.	PERY, Sec.-Lt. C.
JOHNSTON, Sec.-Lt. A. A. H.	
JOHNSTON, Capt. O. R. F.	
JONES, Sec.-Lt. G. A. St. J.	
JONES, Capt. P. B.	

Appendix

PEYTON, Sec.-Lt. E.	SNEATH, Lt. C. D.
PONSONBY, Lt. S. L.	SPATZ, Sec.-Lt. W.
POPE, Lt. H. A.	STACEY, Lt. C. N.
PRICE, Sec.-Lt. M. L.	STEAD, Sec.-Lt. C. H.
PURNELL, Capt. A. C.	STEPHENSON, Lt.-Col. E. W. R.
RAYNER, Sec.-Lt. J. A., attd. Buffs.	STRUT, Sec.-Lt. G. M.
REED, Capt. D. B.	TAGG, Sec.-Lt. H. A.
RENWICK, Lt. T. B.	TALBOT, Sec.-Lt. C. M.
RIDPATIL, Lt. G. L. C.	TIGAR, Lt. H. W.
ROWLEY, Capt. D. T. C.	TIPLADY, Sec.-Lt. F. E., attd. 7th Bn. London Regt.
ROY, Capt. K. J.	TREWMAN, Lt. A. B.
RUSSELL, Lt. W. G. M.	TUCKEY, Lt. J. C.
RUSTON, Major A. C.	TULLOH, Capt. C. F.
SAMPSON, Sec.-Lt. A. H. W.	VAN DEN BOK, Sec.-Lt. F.
SAMUEL, Sec.-Lt. E. B.	VAUGHAN, Capt. E. J. S.
SANDERSON, Sec.-Lt. A. K., attd. 7th Bn. London Regt.	WARD, Lt.-Col. B. E.
SAPTE, Capt. A.	WATERMAN, Lt. R.
SAYERS, Sec.-Lt. R.	WAUCHOPE, Lt. J. B.
SCOTT, Sec.-Lt. G.	WAY, Major G. C.
SCOTT, Sec.-Lt. R. E. E.	WELMAN, Capt. N. Y. L., D.S.O.
SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, Brigadier-General W.	WEST, Sec.-Lt. C. H. R.
SHARPE, Sec.-Lt. C. L. A.	WHELDON-WILLIAMS, Sec.-Lt. V.
SICHEL, Lt. G. M. J.	WHITE, Sec.-Lt. F. R.
SIM, Lt. B. V.	WHITBY, Sec.-Lt. E. V.
SKAIFE, Capt. A. F.	WILKINSON, Lt. J. R. M.
SKERRY, Sec.-Lt. J. B.	WILLIAMS, Sec.-Lt. A. J. T.
SMITH, Sec.-Lt. F. D. M.	WILSON, Sec.-Lt. J.
SMITH, Sec.-Lt. G. K.	WOOD, Lt. C. R.
SMITH, Sec.-Lt. J. V., attd. Hertford- shire Regt.	WOOD, Sec.-Lt. W. J.
	WORDSWORTH, Capt. A. G.

The following Officers were reported "Missing, believed killed," in July 1916. The names of some others who were in the first instance reported "Missing" are now included above, whilst Capt. F. S. COCKRAM, is a prisoner of war.

ASSER, Sec.-Lt. H. E.	HEATON, Sec.-Lt. E. R.
BARKER, Sec.-Lt. H. W.	MICHELMORE, Sec.-Lt. R. F.
GOODWIN, Lt. H. D.	STAINES, Sec.-Lt. D. S. B.
HALL, Capt. H. E.	WATTS, Capt. T. H.

Appendix

IV. LIST OF OFFICERS

SERVING IN

THE MIDDLESEX REGIMENT

AT THE BEGINNING OF THE THIRD
YEAR OF THE GREAT WAR

This list is reprinted with the sanction of the War Office from the Army List of August 1916 (corrected to July 31st, 1916). By kind permission of the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office the official stereos have been used.

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regt. Dist. No. 57)—*contd.*

1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th

Bns.—*contd.*

Lieutenants.

- 2Macartney, J. J. (temp. capt. 15 Nov. 14) 13 July 07
 Bruce, G. C. 15 May 11
 2Neumann, J. A. 14 Oct. 14
 3Burler, F. M. 15 Oct. 14
 1Borman, F. W. 21 Nov. 14
 3Phillips, H., *Adjt.* 24 Nov. 14
 2Cade, A. G. (temp. capt. 10 Apr. 15) 25 Nov. 14
 3Balfield, E. 4 Dec. 14
 3Hawar, C. P. 5 Dec. 14
 1Bucknall, G. C. (temp. capt. 4 Apr. 15) 11 Dec. 14
 1Paul, H. W. M. 11 Dec. 14
 3Brodie, R. H. (11 Dec. 14)
 3FitzGibbon, M. D. 12 Dec. 14
 Horrocks, B. G. 18 Dec. 14
 (1) 4Sharp, T. C. 28 Dec. 14
 *Runge, O. J. T. (attd. 16 Bn. Lond. R.) 18 Jan. 15
 Rushton, E. R. 21 Jan. 15
 (11) *Lester, A. M. 5 Feb. 15
 1Shaw, E. W., D.S.O. (temp. capt. 18 Mar. 16) 10 Feb. 15
 4Scaloe, E. L. 16 Feb. 15
 2Bishop, A. L. 17 Feb. 15
 2Clachan, W. J. (temp. capt. 31 Mar. 16) 17 Feb. 15
 4Boden, T. L., *Adjt.* (temp. capt. 29 Jan. 16) 22 Feb. 15
 4Harris, W. 23 Feb. 15
 1Cursons, G. N. A. (temp. capt. 18 Dec. 15) 11 Mar. 15
 (11) 4Haydon, C. W. 15 Mar. 15
 Innes, E. H. (Recg. duties) 15 Mar. 15
 3Bazalgette, E. 25 Mar. 15
 4Willis, S. A. (temp. capt. 17 Dec. 15) 25 Mar. 15
 3Weightman, H. 25 Mar. 15
 (11) *Higson, L. A. 25 Mar. 15
 f.c. McFarlane, M. D. 25 Mar. 15
 *Giles, F. C. (attd. 16 Bn. Lond. R.) 25 Mar. 15
 *Strauss, E. B. (attd. 16 Bn. Lond. R.) 25 Mar. 15
 2McDonnell, R. 25 Mar. 15
 2Peckham, H. 30 Apr. 15
 (11) *Young, M. T. 7 June 15
 Granville, C. P. M.C.G. 14 June 15
 (1) White, F. N., 5 Bn. 2 Bn. 15
 Baker, E. E. F., 5 Bn. (temp. capt. 15 July 15) 27 Feb. 15
 2Wrench, M. A. E. 6 Aug. 15
 1Bettinson, L. F. 4 Sept. 15
 *Smelt, M. V. 4 Sept. 15
 f.c. Adams, R. G. H. 4 Sept. 15
 2Winesend, T. J. 8 Sept. 15
 *Nesbitt, T. H. (attd. 22 Bn. Lond. R.) 27 Sept. 15
 2Johnson, G. (temp. capt. 15 June 16) 27 Sept. 15
 (13) 3O'Reilly, W. T. 27 Sept. 15
 3Moller, N. 1 Oct. 15
 *Manson, E. P. (attd. 22 Bn. Lond. R.) 1 Oct. 15
 1Parsons, J. W. A. 1 Oct. 15

Lieutenants—*contd.*

- 1Waterman, H. R. 2 Dec. 15
 (11) *Scott, H. 23 Jan. 16
 (1) Lawrence, F. A. L. 23 Jan. 16
 1Dallas, J. C. 23 Mar. 16
 2nd Lieutenants.
 (2) Yorston, R. MacD., 4 Bn. N. Staff R. (temp. 15 July 15) —
 1) Carliss, T. F. G. 5 Bn. —
 Bamberger, H. T., 5 Bn. (temp. 15 Nov. 15) —
 3del Court, S. F. W. M. 23 Dec. 14
 3Rogers, W. H. 9 Jan. 15
 (2) Hill, L. McC., 5 Bn. Jackson, A. J. 17 Feb. 15
 1Birdwood, H. B. 17 Feb. 15
 Fearnley-Speed, R. H. C. N. (Instnl. duties) 22 Feb. 15
 4) Maitland, W. K., 5 Bn. —
 4Dobner, A. 6 Mar. 15
 (3) King, C. A., 5 Bn. 2 Oct. 15 17 Mar. 16
 3Thorne, M. (attd. 24 Bn. Off. & Bucks. L.) 17 Mar. 16
 1Cline, A. H. 17 Mar. 16
 (1) Wells, A. W., 14 Bn. 2) Hughes, L., 5 Bn. *Chapman, V. V. D. 10 Apr. 16
 4Fry, H. L. G. (temp. 15 Oct. 16) 17 Apr. 16
 n.g. Amery-Parkes, D. J. 17 Apr. 16
 4Farr, P. W. 17 Apr. 16
 1) Skull, A., 5 Bn. —
 1) Preece, M. R., 6 Bn. —
 1) Kitchingman, M. G., 5 Bn. —
 (2) Coombs-Jones, K. C., 5 Bn. —
 (2) Fawcus, C. G., 5 Bn. —
 2) Rawson, C. H., 6 Bn. —
 1) Hill, A. D. 23 Apr. 15
 3) Owen, V. E. 23 Apr. 15
 3) Williams, E. A. M. 23 Apr. 15
 2) Van den Bok, F., 6 Bn. —
 2) Smith, F. V., 6 Bn. —
 (2) McCulloch, K. L. N., 6 Bn. —
 Lawson, E. C. 30 Apr. 15
 1) Rurrell, S., 5 Bn. —
 (4) Clark, A. B., 6 Bn. —
 (4) Burch, A. A., 6 Bn. —
 3Lightfoot, G. S. 12 May 15
 3Joyce, A. 12 May 15
 m.g. Rayner, C. H. L. 12 May 15
 2Benson, G. A. T. 12 May 15
 2Shackle, F. G. 12 May 15
 1Hill, F. E. 12 May 15
 1Broad, F. B. 12 May 15
 2Wood, H. D. 1 May 16
 *Cumbe, F. E. 1 May 15
 (3) Simmons, E. A. 14 Bn. —
 (2) Forge, W. F., 5 Bn. —
 (2) Hess, H., 5 Bn. —
 (4) Pemberton, P. 5 Bn. —
 (3) Blanchard, D., 1 m. Dorsel, R. —
 (4) Simpson, F. J. R., 5 Bn. —
 (4) Taylor, R. E., 5 Bn. —

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

- 3Chapman, B. O. 26 May 15
 (11) 3Roberts, A. H. 26 May 15
 3Brooks, A. 26 May 15
 3Moore, E. W. 26 May 15
 (3) Bostock, F. E., 3 Bn. —
 Dorsel, R. —
 1Raymont, C. G. 11 June 15
 (5) Von Winkler, M. W. 16 June 15
 o.o. Brodie, C. D. 16 June 15
 *Day, F. A., attd. Hamps. R. 17 June 15
 (1) Barnes, H. B., 5 Bn. —
 (2) Davies, C. S., 5 Bn. —
 1Stannett, W. 10 July 15
 2Frost, A. J. 10 July 15
 (1) Gardner, T. A. M., 5 Bn. —
 4Bradley, L. R. 14 July 15
 4Harris, M. W. S. 14 July 15
 (6) Gilling, L. H. G. 14 July 15
 Longden, D. J. (attd. 2/8 Bn. Worc. R.) 20 July 15
 m.l. Gariow, V. J. 11 Aug. 15
 1Heary, J. L. 15 Aug. 15
 1Choate, P. 15 Aug. 15
 4Cary, R. T. O. 17 Aug. 15
 *Pascall, P. M. (attd. W.I.R.) 25 Aug. 15
 (16) 1Asser, H. E. 29 Aug. 15
 (16) 4Cook, C. A. B. 29 Aug. 15
 4King, E. J. B. 29 Aug. 15
 4Steele, W. C. 29 Aug. 15
 (1) Eden, H. A. 12 Sept. 16
 2McManus, T. J. 15 Sept. 15
 (6) Mitchell, A. G. 15 Sept. 15
 1Leatham, G. J. 21 Sept. 15
 3Furser, P. W. 27 Sept. 15
 1King, T. C. 3 Oct. 15
 2Hunt, H. C. 13 Oct. 15
 f.c. Page, E. 20 Oct. 15
 (1) Heather, T. W., 5 Bn. —
 (11) Blackott, A. 26 Oct. 15
 Miller, A. F. 4 Nov. 15
 Smith, H. W. 6 Nov. 15
 4Horne, J. G. 7 Nov. 15
 4Heffer, H. E. 13 Nov. 15
 4Bear, S. J. 14 Nov. 15
 4Peckins, C. H. P. (temp. capt. 3 Feb. 16) 16 Nov. 15
 (6) Parkes, N. 24 Nov. 15
 Rowland, G. W. 24 Nov. 15
 16Warren, R. D., E.S. 24 Nov. 15
 6Pearse, A. C. 21 Nov. 15
 1Parker, F. G. 28 Nov. 15
 2Hart, E. F. W. 28 Nov. 15
 4Austin, H. E. 5 Dec. 15
 4Jackson, A. L. 4 Jan. 16
 4Lofts, F. 16 Jan. 16
 4Williams, H. M. 16 Jan. 16
 (5) Molz, F. E. 26 Jan. 16
 (5) Holton, F. K. 26 Jan. 16
 (13) O'Meara, W. 30 Jan. 16
 (12) Card, A. H. 4 Feb. 16
 (13) Allingham, L. 6 Feb. 16
 (17) Nunn, F. J. 6 Feb. 16
 1Coughlan, J. E. 20 Feb. 16
 (12) McDonnell, C. E. 4 Mar. 16
 m.g. Brewster, H. J. 4 Mar. 16
 4Hawke, A. S. 12 Mar. 16
 4Wilcockson, A. S. 12 Mar. 16
 3Blackman, W. G. 3 Apr. 16
 MacDonald, M. (attd. 7 Bn. Bord. R.) 4 Apr. 16
 (12) Booth, G. B. 4 Apr. 16
 (11) Leach, J. O. 4 Apr. 16
 (5) Tuckey, J. C. 7 Apr. 16
 Gordon-Jones, E. 7 Apr. 16
 (5) Smurthwaite, A. S. T. 7 Apr. 16
 (6) Whitlock, H. S. 7 Apr. 16
 (6) Beeman, J. N. 7 Apr. 16
 (12) Corner, H. 19 Apr. 16

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

- 18Sheppard, C. H. 23 Apr. 16
 2Fossett, A. S. 23 Apr. 16
 2Mills, H. J. 23 Apr. 16
 4Hodgeson, J. H. 23 Apr. 16
 2Dobbs, O. 30 Apr. 16
 1Ferrier, A. E. 30 Apr. 16
 18Flexen, H. A. 7 May 15
 (12) West, E. A. 16 May 14
 (16) Shearstone, J. 16 May 14
 (13) Arnold, C. J. 16 May 16
 10Goodwin, W. L. 23 May 16
 Roberts, W. L. (attd. 1 Bn. Mon. R.) 4 June 16
 Hill, R. L. (attd. 5 Bn. Lond. R.) 4 June 16
 Nicholson, C. H. J. 4 July 16
 (6) Burn-Bailey, E. J. A. 19 July 16
 Kempster, G. W. 19 July 16
 (6) Weller, A. V. 19 July 16
 (6) Hooges, A. R. C. 19 July 16
 (6) Palm, E. T. 19 July 16
 Adjutants
 4Boden, T. L., Lt. (temp. capt.) 2 Dec. 15
 2Young, R. J., capt. 11 Mar. 15
 3Phillips, H., Lt. 11 Nov. 15
 Quarter Masters
 r. 6Palcher, W. 24 Mar. 00
 hon. maj. 24 Mar. 15
 3Used, P. S., hon. 24 Nov. 06
 r. Farrow, M. W. 12 Nov. 11
 hon. capt. 18 Feb. 16
 4Amor, E. H., hon. Lt. 4 Feb. 11
 2Wiemers, H. A., hon. Lt. 20 Aug. 13
 Stock, V. E., hon. Lt. (Adj. Comd. Sch.) 25 Aug. 14
 11English, J., hon. Lt. 25 Aug. 14
 Attached.
 (1) Potter, Maj. H. B., E. Kent R. —
 (3) Smith, Temp. 2nd Lt. G., Suff. R. —
 (3) Bolton, Temp. 2nd Lt. C. T., Suff. R. —
 3) Harnsworth, Temp. 2nd Lt. C. J., Suff. R. —
 (3) Hollinghurst, Temp. 2nd Lt. L. N. —
 (3) Lucas, Temp. 2nd Lt. H. W. H. —
 (3) Rowney, Temp. 2nd Lt. L. C. —
 Special Reserve.
 Captains.
 (14) Devereux, N. J. L. 4 Sept. 14
 Dubois, A. J. 3 Apr. 15
 Lieutenants.
 (11) Piper, J. H. 1 Jan. 15
 (14) Edwards, P. G. 1 Jan. 15
 2nd Lt. N. —
 Gridley, R. F. 15 Aug. 14
 (12) Parsons, W. J. C. T. (on p. ob.) 27 Aug. 14

5th Battalion (Reserve.)

- (See page 21, as to honorary 4-myrank granted on account of Militia embodiment.)
 Hon. Colonel.
 o.s. Rolleston, F. (Hon. Col. ret. M. Ina.) (Com. Lt.-Col. in Army 16 Oct. 00) 2 Aug. 08
 10 Mar. 08

* Temporary.

† On probation.

THE DUKES OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESSEX REGIMENT)—(Regtl. Dist. No. 57)—*contd.*5th Bn.—*contd.*

Lieut.-Colonel.
 X Collinson, C. S.
 D.S.O. (Capt. ret.,
 pay res. of Off.)
 {Emptd. 11 bn.
 R. War. R.) 2 Aug. 12

Majors.

Black, A. B. (H.) 2 Aug. 12
 Rooke, C. P. (H.)
 (attd. 11 Bn. R.
 War. R.) 7 Sept. 14
 X Miers, M. C. C., Lt.
 ret. pay 1 Jan. 15

Captains.

a. X Owen, H. C., Capt.
 ret. pay (Readt.
 Magistrate, Ireland,
 25 Oct. 11) 24 Apr. 12
 X McClellan, F. E., late
 Lt. Com. L.I. 4 Jan. 15
 o.o. X Vinen, E. A. (H.)
 18 Sept. 14
 Story, R. D. 19 Sept. 14
 Venour, L. S. D. H.
 (Asst. Commr. of Police,
 Gold Coast, 18 May 14)
 (Asst. duties 18 Aug. 14)
 Sheehy, W. G. F. 8 Aug. 14
 Ash, E. A. 3 Apr. 15
 X Ladeson, L. J. 3 Apr. 15
 Schoofling, H. J. 3 Apr. 15
 Dobbs, W. C. (attd.
 R. Fus.) 3 Apr. 15
 (1) Belsham, S. J. 3 Apr. 15
 Eli's, H. C. 3 Apr. 15
 (2) X Weeks, W. S. 3 Apr. 15

Lieutenants.

Hughes-Hallett, F. V.
 14 Oct. 14
 Aitson, F. W. 21 Oct. 14
 Gifford, W. R. B.
 2 Mar. 15
 o.o. Griffiths, H. P. 29 Apr. 15
 14 Dec. 14
 Yeatman, F. D. 25 June 15
 (1) Heywood, H. 25 June 15
 (1) White, E. N. 25 June 15
 f.v. Beals, C. G. 25 June 15
 (2) Baker, E. E. F.
 25 June 15
 (1) Shaw, E. M. 25 June 15
 Pymon, R. L. 25 June 15
 Boddam Whetham, L.
 M. (attd. R. W. surr.
 R.) 25 June 15
 a.s. Downing, F. G. 25 June 15
 Campoell, C. 25 June 15

2nd Lieutenants.

(1) Carlese, T. F. G.
 (on prob.) 15 Aug. 14
 Foren, P. (attd. 2/8 Bn.
 War. R.) 10 Oct. 14
 X Deftoris, F. 17 Oct. 14
 Bamberger, H. T.
 (attd. Midd'x R.)
 14 Nov. 14
 m.g. Waller, F. R. 6 Jan. 15
 (Pastfield, J. V. 20 Jan. 15)
 (2) Hill, L. McC. 27 Jan. 15
 X Woodhams, D. F.
 30 Jan. 15
 X Burv, H. V.
 10 Feb. 15
 X Broom, H. C.
 10 Feb. 15
 Boorman, R. C.
 20 Feb. 15

2nd Lieutenant's—*contd.*

Terrell, A. C. 20 Feb. 15
 (4) Matland, W. K. 27 Feb. 15
 Turpin, C. F. C. 27 Mar. 15
 (16) X Mitchellmore, R. F.
 8 Mar. 15
 (3) King, C. A. 13 Mar. 15
 (2) X Hughes, L. 2 Mar. 15
 Farrow, W. T. 2 Mar. 15
 Folkard, W. F. D.
 20 Mar. 15

Butterfield, H. R. F.

25 Mar. 15
 m.g. Boughy, W. T. 26 Mar. 15
 Flood, S. H. 11 Apr. 15
 (17) Houghton, D. L.
 14 Apr. 15

Gol. v. C. E. 14 Apr. 15
 Turner, A. C. (attd.
 7 Bn. Lond. R.) 17 Apr. 15
 (1) Skull, A. 18 Apr. 15

Partridge, R. B.
 (emplyd. R.E.) 21 Apr. 15
 28 Nov. 14
 Black, F. G. (emplyd.
 R.E.) 23 Apr. 16

(17) Thorne, T. H. 28 Apr. 15
 (1) Burrell, S. 9 May 15
 X Abbott, C. T. 9 May 15
 m.g. Bonner, A. D. D. 11 May 15

(1) Pemell, H. T. 11 May 15
 Bonull, F. G. 12 May 15
 X Tydeman, E. C. 14 May 15
 (2) Forge, W. F. 16 May 15

Harris, R. S. 16 May 15
 (1) Hefield, O. R. 16 May 15
 Hess, H. 16 May 15
 (4) Simpson, F. J. R. 18 May 15

X Holton, G. B. 19 May 15
 m.g. Hird, A. M. 20 May 15
 (11) X Hutchins, R. B.
 20 May 15

X Hurlie, H. S. 21 May 15
 Lawrence, J. A. (attd.
 2/7 Bn. War. R.) 21 May 15

X Foley, R. E. 26 May 15
 Cuthbush, D. 7 June 15
 Sellers, R. W. (attd.
 2/7 Bn. War. R.) 11 June 15

X Hutchins, D. M.
 (attd. 1/4 Bn. x f.
 & Bucks. L.I.) 7 June 15
 X Saddington, W. H.
 (attd. 1/4 Bn. x f.
 & Bucks. L.I.) 8 June 15

X Collingwood, F. W. N.
 8 June 15
 (11) X James, G. H. 8 June 15
 m.g. Spofforth, E. R. 12 June 15

(1) Barnes, H. B. 17 June 15
 Levy, N. B. 22 June 15
 (12) X Davies, C. S. 23 June 15
 (16) X Apperly, J. K. G.

(17) X Wade, G. S. 26 June 15
 Grogan, E. G. 26 June 15
 Cowie, G. D. 26 June 15
 (17) X Colquhoun, D. 26 June 15

(1) Gardiner, T. A. M.
 10 July 15
 X Johnson, O. G. 14 Aug. 15

X Butler, M. K. (attd. 2/8
 Bn. War. R.) 20 Aug. 15
 (5) X Beauchamp, F. E.
 26 Aug. 15

X Bankart, H. C. 16 Sept. 15
 Hodgson, R. J. C. P.
 (attd. 2/8 Bn. War.
 R.) 16 Sept. 15

X Fenwick, C. J. (attd.
 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 1 Oct. 15

f.o. X Bond, C. B. 7 Oct. 15
 (1) X Heather, T. W. 24 Oct. 15
 m.g. X Lawson, N. F. W.
 27 Oct. 15

m.g. X Dalton, N. D. 27 Oct. 15

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

X Murray, D. C. L. 10 Nov. 15
 Lock, J. M. B. 10 Nov. 15
 X Covington, E. J. 20 Nov. 15
 X Melville, C. L. 16 Nov. 15
 X Howman, D. (attd.
 14 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 16 Nov. 15

X Cross-Buchanan, E.
 (attd. 2/8 Bn. War.
 R.) 21 Nov. 15
 X Carter, A. W. (attd.
 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 30 Nov. 15

X Powers, B. A. 2 Dec. 15
 X Uppleby, C. 2 Dec. 15
 X Meyrick, E. G. (attd.
 14 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 10 Dec. 15

X Fereman, A. E. 18 Dec. 15
 X Thompson, A. C.
 (attd. 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 18 Dec. 15

X MacLeod, A. F. 18 Dec. 15
 X Green, K. S. W. 24 Dec. 15
 X Anderson, K. T. A.
 28 Dec. 15

X Brampton, D. N. 8 Jan. 16
 X Jennings, A. L. N.
 22 Jan. 16
 X Wood, L. D. 22 Jan. 16

X Widgery, P. H. 27 Jan. 16
 X James, R. A. 27 Jan. 16
 X Green, O. P. S. W.
 18 Feb. 16

X Rogers, F. J. 7 July 16
 X Megson, A. E. 7 July 16
 X McGeaney, W. S. 7 July 16
 X St. John-Jones, A. L.
 7 July 16

Adjutant.
 Appelle, E. N., Capt.
 Midd'x R. (on
 Army 17 Feb. 15)

Quarter-Master.
 X Furrow, M. W.,
 hon. capt. —

Attached.
 Creagh-Osborne, Maj.
 H. P., R. Lanc. R.
 (temp. Lt.-col. 18
 Mar. 15) —

Donaldson, Temp.
 Capt. E. J. —
 Eley, Temp. Capt. H.

6th Battalion
(Reserve.)

See page xl. as to hon
 orary Army rank granted
 on account of Militia em
 bodiment.)

Lieut. Colonel.
 X G. Kent, Hon. 1st Gen.
 H., ret. pay, Col
 Midd'x R. 16 June 15

Lt. Colonel.
 p.s. X Barker, G. K. 18 Sept. 15

Majors.
 X King, R. F. C. (H.)
 18 Sept. 15

p.s. X Sloe, R. A. (Hon.
 Maj. ret. Spyo.
 Res.) (H.) 14 Sept. 14

Captains.
 p.s. Graves, C. A. H.
 (H. p. t. c.) 8 Nov. 08
 X Houghby, N. E. G.
 Lt. ret. 8 Sept. 11

a. X Iredell, S. M. L.
 Lt. ret. pay 6 Sept. 11
 Josephs, L. H. O. (H.)
 27 Apr. 14

p.s. X Carey, A. K. (Hon.
 Maj. ret. Spec. Res.)
 (H.) 10 Nov. 14
 Williams, H. A. 20 Mar. 15

Graham-Toler, L. J.
 20 Mar. 15

Captains—*contd.*

Allistone, A. B. W.
 20 Mar. 15
 X Williams, L. M. 2 Mar. 15
 X Freedland, A. 20 Mar. 15
 X Neuman, H. R. 20 Mar. 15
 Goldingham, D. D.
 20 Mar. 15

(2) X Potter, H. W. V.
 20 Mar. 15

Lieutenants
 Foudrinier, N. D.
 2 Feb. 15

X Pechell, H. C. 2 Feb. 15
 Powe, G. H. F. 2 Feb. 15
 Lewis, C. W. V. 2 Feb. 15
 X Scriven, G. H. (Offr.
 Cadet, Bn.) 1 Apr. 15

Tate, G. V. 1 Apr. 15
 Day, E. A. P. 1 Apr. 15
 Hill, L. G. 1 Apr. 15
 t.m. Raddeley, E. L. O.
 1 Apr. 15

Gasson, R. S. 1 Dec. 15
 (13) X Burt, W. J. 1 Dec. 15
 King, J. V. (attd.
 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 1 Dec. 15

X Noad, C. K. (Spec.
 appt.) 1 Dec. 15
 Jones, B. P. 1 Dec. 16
 o.o. X Noad, F. 1 Dec. 15

2nd Lieutenants.

X Moorat, F. F. (attd.
 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 15 Aug. 14

Lyons, W. H. St. J.
 (attd. 2/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 10 Mar. 15

X Burt, J. E. 11 Apr. 15
 (13) X Trorer, H. M. 11 Apr. 15
 m.g. X Dixon, J. W. 17 Apr. 15

(1) Preese, M. R. 18 Apr. 15
 (1) Kitchingman, M. G.
 18 Apr. 15

(13) X Burch, C. L. 18 Apr. 15
 (13) de Pass, W. H. D.
 20 Apr. 15

Robinson, A. J. (attd.
 1/4 Bn. x f. &
 Bucks. L.I.) 20 Apr. 15

(17) X Koon, C. 21 Apr. 15
 X Glendening, C. J. 21 Apr. 15
 (2) X Coombs-Jones, K. C.
 21 Apr. 15

Owen, T. A. 22 Apr. 15
 (2) X Fawcett, C. G. 22 Apr. 15
 X Rawson, C. H. 22 Apr. 15

X Lorraine, L. G. 23 Apr. 15
 (2) X Gilling, P. R. 24 Apr. 15
 (2) X Van den Bock, F. 27 Apr. 15

(2) X McCulloch, K. L. N.
 27 Apr. 15
 (23) X Hanby, E. W. 5 May 15

X Cor, R. N. 5 May 15
 (4) X Clark, A. H. 9 May 15
 (4) X Burch, A. A. 9 May 15

X Billman, W. M. 9 May 15
 (4) X Pemberton, P. L.
 16 May 15

Young, P. R. 18 May 15
 m.g. X Young, C. E. 18 May 15
 Taylor, L. K. 20 May 15

X Tod, K. 7 June 15
 X Stockley, W. E. 8 June 15
 X Davies, E. H. 8 June 15
 X Ross, E. J. 12 June 15

X King, E. S. 22 June 15
 X Parker, S. F. 26 June 15
 X Hilton, R. M. 9 July 15
 X Hay, R. N. E. 14 Aug. 15

X Wilkinson, A. J. 31 June 15
 X Robinson, R. T. 7 July 15
 X Nash, C. G. 7 July 15
 X Dick, N. H. 7 July 15

Adjutant.
 Quarter-Master.
 X Steel, F. S., hon. Lt.

† On probation.

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regtl. Dist. No. 57)—*contd.*7th Battalion.
(Territorial.)

"Imperial Service."
"South Africa, 1900-2."
"The Elm," "Clery Road,
Horsely, N.

2nd Line Depot:—Barnet.

Hon. Colonel.

Bowles, H. F. (Hon.
Col. ret. Vols.) 18 Aug. 04

Lt. Colonel.

1ps. X King, R. J. C. M. G.
(Lt. Col. (Q)) 20 Oct. 07

Major.

2 Drew, J. M. (Q) (*Lt.-Col.
5 Sept. 14) *5 Sept. 14
7 Sept. 11

3 Cranfield, S. W.,
(H. 16) (a) (Q)
(*Lt.-Col. 12 Oct. 15)
8 Feb. 15

Captain.

p. Evans, C. A., TD (Q)

1 X King, R. (q) (H)
(a) (b) (Q) Maj.
*10 Feb. 15, 9 Nov. 07

1p X Smith, S. C. M. G.
(*Maj. 12 Nov. 15)

2 Reeves, S. H. (H) 1

X Dwyer, G. A. H. (H) 1

2 Whinney, K. (*Maj. 23 Nov. 14)

4 Richards, E. F. 19 Jan. 15

C. Broad, A. (*Feb. 15)
p.e. King, H. K. (H) (b) 8 Feb. 15

4 King, J. H., late Lt. 3 Bn. Lan. Fus. *15 Feb. 15

3 Elliott, H. (*Maj. 4 June 15) (Em. Id. Comd. Depot 8 Apr. 16) *7 Mar. 15

8 Duncan, J. C. *28 Mar. 15

2 Keen, A. C. (Q) Adj. 7 May 15

1 Kales, W. J. (t) (*Maj. 3 Feb. 16) *26 Jan. 16

Lieutenants.

4 Chesser, J. M. t (*Capt. 2 Sept. 14) 29 Aug. 11

1 Tully, J. K. (q) (*Capt. 3 Sept. 14) 28 Jun. 12

1 Moody, E. T. t (*Capt. 7 Nov. 14) 1 May 13

1 X Elliott, S. H. (*Capt. 18 Nov. 14) 1 Jun. 14

1 MacLennan, J. K. (*Capt. 10 May 15) 1 July 14

Lieutenants—*contd.*

McDrose, E. A. 2 Sept. 14

X Crocker, A. G. 2 Sept. 14

25m that, C. K. (*Capt. 28 Nov. 14) *9 Sept. 14

3 Bennett, K. A. L. (*Capt. 28 Nov. 14) *8 Sept. 14

2 Oldendorf, F. H. (*Maj. 17 Aug. 15) *8 Sept. 14

2 Warr, S. W. (*Capt. 28 Nov. 14) *16 Sept. 14

Lt.leton, Hon. C. G. J. (*Capt. 7 Apr. 15) *15 Sept. 14

2 Perks, H. (*Capt. 24 Nov. 14) *14 Oct. 14

1 Challen, C. F. (*Capt. 27 Jan. 16) 8 Feb. 15

4 Ham, J. H. (*Capt. 21 May 15) *7 Mar. 15

1 Lindsay, W. B. (*Capt. 23 May 15) *7 Mar. 15

4 Schweder, P. G. *14 Mar. 15

Orme, F. G. (*Capt. 29 June 15) (Empl. under Ministry of Munitions) *25 Mar. 15

1 Hurd, D. W. 7 May 15

3 Bailer, R. F. M. (*Capt. 9 Jan. 16) 1 Apr. 14

X Tait, G. B. 26 Jan. 16

1 Shipton, A. T. 26 Jan. 16

2nd Lieutenants.

1 Hobson, A. P., (*Lt. 27 Jan. 15) 24 Jan. 14

1 Blirkebeck, S. (*Lt. 18 June 15) 10 July 14

1ps. X Ashby, C. @ (late Capt. 2 V.B. York R. (*Lt. 18 June 15) 29 Aug. 14

1ps. Williamson, A. R., late Capt. (T) (*Capt. 12 Nov. 15) 29 Aug. 14

1 King, R. M. E. (*Lt. 12 Nov. 15) 5 Sept. 14

2 Gould, R. M. (*Capt. 17 Aug. 15) 9 Sept. 14

1 Challen, P. (*Lt. 11 Nov. 15) 8 Sept. 14

2 Smith, C. M. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 9 Sept. 14

2 Jones, E. A. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 9 Sept. 14

1 Woodroffe, W. G. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 9 Sept. 14

1 King, G. A. (*Lt. 27 Jan. 16) 9 Sept. 14

2 Wilcox, F. J. (*Lt. 28 May 15) 14 Oct. 14

2 Kay, W. G. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 14 Oct. 14

2 Carr, F. B. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 14 Oct. 14

2 Williams, V. S. M. (*Lt. 12 Jan. 15) 21 Oct. 14

1 Kay, P. C. (*Lt. 28 Jan. 16) Adj. 3 Nov. 14

2 Bowser, H. F. 14 Nov. 14

4 Thompson, L. W. 14 Nov. 14

4 Moore, K. A. E. 20 Nov. 14

2 Brooks, R. B. D. 23 Jan. 15

2 Keen, W. A. 31 Jan. 15

2 Hoade, R. W. 2 Feb. 15

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

4 Hill, C. W. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 3 Feb. 15

3 Hodge, F. S. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 3 Feb. 15

3 Miller, J. A. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 9 Feb. 15

3 Mackenzie, F. W. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 9 Feb. 15

3 Glendinning, D. R. (*Lt. 21 July 15) 12 Feb. 15

1 Brown, E. A. 17 Feb. 15

2 Hoade, A. R. 18 Feb. 15

3 Roberts, J. L. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 18 Feb. 15

4 Chennell, T. V. 18 Feb. 15

3 Loewenthal, H. P. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 23 Mar. 15

3 Munmyer, H. H. 23 Mar. 15

X Evans, C. M. (*Capt. 17 July 15) (Brig. M. G. Otr.) 2 Mar. 15

2 Harris, T. T. 4 Mar. 15

1 Robble, D. J. 5 Mar. 15

3 Adamson, G. E. 5 Mar. 15

Ashbee, A. C. 5 May 15

3 James, H. A. B. 7 Mar. 15

3 Kane, G. B. 11 Mar. 15

1 Lowman, P. W. 11 Mar. 15

1 Bates, W. S. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 11 Mar. 15

3 Morris, L. K. 11 Mar. 15

3 Howell, W. D. 14 Mar. 15

3 Steel, C. E. 16 Mar. 15

3 Gibbons, J. C. (*Capt. 17 July 15) 19 Mar. 15

3 Forbes, J. (*Capt. 21 July 15) 21 Mar. 15

4 Prockter, F. (*Lt. 5 Oct. 15) 21 Mar. 15

1 Macintosh, E. H. 21 Mar. 15

4 Hart, M. (*Lt. 15 May 15) 15 May 15

4 King, E. R. W. (*Capt. 23 Sept. 15) 15 May 15

1 Whyman, W. A. 18 May 15

4 Hodges, E. G. (*Lt. 18 May 15) 18 May 15

3 Penny, A. E. (attd. 5 Bn. R. War. R.) 21 May 15

1 Sherlock, C. C. 21 May 15

4 Mabb, P. R. (*Maj. 26 Mar. 16) 26 May 15

1 Moxon, F. 26 May 15

4 Fyffe, L. D. E. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) *8 May 15

3 Gore, L. J. (*Capt. 29 Jul. 16) Adj. 21 June 15

1 Weston, N. A. 31 June 15

1 Cooper, H. L. (attd. 4 Bn. R. W. Fus.) 3 June 15

4 Hanbury, H. W. (*Capt. 28 Aug. 15) 4 June 15

4 Morryles, J. I. 4 June 15

1 Moss, H. A. (*Lt. 17 Dec. 15) 4 June 15

4 Norman, S. (attd. 4 Bn. R. W. Fus.) 17 June 15

3 Dance, F. 17 June 15

Whitehead, W., m.g. 15 June 15

2 Royffe, H. S. 18 June 15

4 Robson, H. C. (attd. 4 Bn. R. W. Fus.) 24 June 15

3 Hopkins, A. R. 25 June 15

1 Llice, C. E. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 25 June 15

2nd Lieutenants—*contd.*

1 Forbes, P. L. 8 July 15

4 Coles, H. S. (attd. 5 Bn. Line R.) 13 July 15

Watkins, J. C., m.g. 13 July 15

4 X Tucker, W. W. (*Lt. 17 July 15) 17 July 15

4 Wilkinson, J. N. L. (attd. 4 Bn. R. W. Fus.) 19 July 15

3 Marshall, A. E. 21 July 15

4 Mortimer, W. 21 July 15

3 Thomas, D. J. 21 July 15

4 Sims, H. E. 21 July 15

3 Jennings, T. M. W. 21 July 15

3 Whyhrew, A. W. 24 July 15

4 Shackell, H. 25 July 15

4 Bins, E. D. 26 July 15

1 Fry, E. M. 29 July 15

4 Long, A. P. (*Lt. 17 Dec. 15) 29 July 15

4 Taylor, H. G. B. 5 Aug. 15

Xwoffer, F. A., m.g. 8 Aug. 15

Westoby, F. D., m.g. 18 Aug. 15

4 Clayton, S. A. 17 Aug. 15

4 Hodson, E. L. 19 Aug. 16

4 Hooper, W. H. 25 Aug. 16

4 Loveay, R. S. 25 Aug. 16

3 Stead, H. P. (attd. 6 Bn. R. War. R.) 25 Aug. 16

4 Whitehead, J. E. 25 Aug. 16

3 Tinsley, R. P. 3 Sept. 15

4 Elliott, R. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 8 Sept. 15

1 Honeychurch, T. W. 8 Sept. 15

4 Meredith, S. C. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 3 Sept. 15

4 Johnston, J. A. 3 Sept. 15

1 Pidsley, D. H. 7 Sept. 15

3 Vickerae, H. G. (attd. 5 Bn. R. War. R.) 10 Sept. 15

*all, W. J. 16 Sept. 15

3 Amies, H. W. (*Capt. 16 Sept. 15) Adj. 16 Sept. 15

4 Perry, R. P. 17 Sept. 15

3 Roe, A. (*Lt. 21 Sept. 15) 20 Sept. 15

4 Burton, H. P. 21 Sept. 15

4 Freer, C. C. (*Lt. 22 Sept. 15) 22 Sept. 15

4 Harris, F. G. (*Lt. 23 Sept. 15) 23 Sept. 15

Darwall, W. (attd. 8 Bn.) 23 Sept. 15

4 Hatton, J. A. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 26 Sept. 15

4 Harrison, R. J. 4 Oct. 15

1 McIntyre, C. D. 7 Oct. 15

4 Thomson, R. T. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 14 Oct. 15

4 Smith, F. C. 14 Oct. 15

4 Perrott, I. C. (attd. 5 Bn. Line R.) 14 Oct. 15

4 Noakes, J. E. (*Lt. 14 Jan. 16) 15 Oct. 15

4 Alexander, S. A. (attd. 4 Bn. R. W. Fus.) 16 Oct. 15

4 Jones, R. I. (attd. 16 Bn. Lond. R.) 17 Oct. 15

4 Hobbs, W. 21 Oct. 15

1 Douthwaite, F. G. (attd. 16 Bn. Lond. R.) 21 Oct. 15

1 Charlesworth, R. 21 Oct. 15

Edwards, W. 22 Oct. 15

4 Coulson, A. V. (attd. 4 Bn. Line R.) 22 Oct. 15

† On probation.

1880d

1830e

1881

1881a

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regt. Dist. No. 57)—contd.			
7th Bn.—contd.			
2nd Lieutenants—contd.			
2Williams, C. R.	1Nov.15		
1Hewlett, H. K.	(attd.)		
4Bn. Linc. R.	2Nov.15		
4Howland, E. S.	6Nov.15		
4Clark, L. C.	9Nov.15		
	6Nov.14		
4Chettle, E. F.	(attd.)		
	4Bn. R. W. Fus.		
	11Nov.15		
4Gowers, C. A.	(attd.)		
4Bn. Linc. R.	15Nov.15		
1Webster, T. J.	15Nov.15		
4Porteous, W. F.	18Nov.15		
4Hawke, W. H.	2Nov.15		
3Hargraves, E.	25Nov.15		
	23Apr.15		
3Pye, W. S. M.	26Nov.15		
	30Apr.15		
4Clarke, H. B. W.	(attd.)		
	4Bn. R. W. Fus.		
	6Dec.15		
1Robinson, M.	(attd.)		
5Bn. Linc. R.	11Dec.15		
Vale-Hadden, G. E. H.	(attd.)		
	m.g.		
1Rowe, P. H.	1Dec.15		
4Hudson, C. E.	(attd.)		
	6Bn. R. War. R.		
	21Dec.15		
4Trussler, A. E.	23Dec.15		
4Smith, F. R.	23Dec.15		
Higgs, J. W.	11Jan.16		
2Sewitt, G. A.	11Jan.16		
4Woolfe, B. T.	3Feb.16		
4Jeffreys, A. H.	25July16		
Adjutants.			
2Keen, A. C.	capt.		
	23Sept.14		
3Amles, H. W.	2nd Lt.		
	(Capt.)		
	16Sept.15		
4Gore, L. J.	16Mar.16		
1Kay, P. C.	2nd Lt.		
	(Lt.)		
	24Apr.16		
Quarter-Masters.			
1p. Hudson, J. T. H.	TD.		
	hon. m.g.		
	7Oct.02		
2X Beldon, G. L.	15Sept.14		
XXLivingstone, J. S.	hon. lt.		
	17Feb.15		
4Shubart, D. H. J.	hon. lt.		
	10May15		
Medical Officers.			
p. Chappel, Capt.			
G. P., M.D. R. A. M. C.	(T.F.) (attd.)		
	(Maj.)		
	6Jan.15		
	9Dec.14		
	25Apr.00		
1p. Gregory, Capt. H. L.			
	M.B., R. A. M. C.		
	(T.F.) (attd.)		
	24Aug.06		
	24Feb.06		
Chaplain.			
Ogle, Rev. W. R.			
M.A., Chapl. 4th			
Class (T.F.) (attd.)			
	1Apr.08		
	27May08		
[Uniform—Searlet.			
Facings—Lemon Yellow.]			
Cadet Unit affiliated.			
1st Cadet Bn. Midd'x R.			

8th Battalion.

(Territorial.)

"Imperial Service."

"South Africa, 1900-02."

Drill Hall, Churchfield

Road, West Ealing, W.

Hon. Colonel.

o. Bott, H., VD (Hon. Col.

ref. Vols.) (Q) 7Feb.06

Lt.-Colonels.

4p.s. Garner, W., TD (Q)

3Crerar, R.

Majors.

2Dams, L. C. (I)

(*Lt.-Col. 23Sept.14)

4XGregory, E. D. W.

(*Lt.-Col. 17Bn.

Lond. R.) 24June14

2Richardson, H. Y.

(II) (Q) 21Sept.14

XGuntton, T. W.

21May15

Captains.

Hill, G. L. C. (H)

(*Maj. 16Feb. 1811 Mar.10

41aason, F. de

St. Q. (Q) 2H

2XSouth, T. (H) s.

(*Maj. 18Oct. 1411 Oct.11

1p.s. XWoodbridge, A. H.

(*Maj. 26Apr.15) (O)

Down, J. A. (Q)

(H) (*Maj. 6Jan. 16)

Adj.

4XJones, H. C. (H)

1. of M.

p.s. XChipp, T. F., Adj.

(*Maj. 8Sept. 15)

4p.s. Buckland, S. C.

*8Sept.14

2Druttt, R. E.

*14Sept.14

2Alliston, C.

*14Sept.14

3Sleh, C. O.

*5Mar.15

3Evans, H. (*Maj.

2Sept. 16)

1Peake, T. M.

*20Mar.15

2Peake, G. A. s.

21Jan.15

Marshall, F. P. s.

21Jan.16

4Avelon, J. T. (*Capt.

7Nov. 15) (attd.)

5Bn. E. Surre. R.)

21Jan.16

2Cranmer, A. T.

8July16

Lieutenants.

1White, J. D. (*Capt.

26Apr. 15)

2Boustead, K. C.

late Lt. 8Bn.

Wilts. R. (*Capt.

25Dec.14)

*14Dec.14

*14Mar.15

1Tremlett, G. W.

(*Capt. 25Mar.16)

*27Mar.16

Lieutenants—contd.

2Pearis, R. (*Capt.

5Sept. 14)

1Dark, E. F.

27Nov.15

1Hughman, C. M.

(*Capt. 2Aug.15)

30Dec.15

2nd Lieutenants.

Leeson, S. S. G.

14Sept.14

4Howell, K. E.

14Sept.14

2Robert, H. G. V. (*Capt.

23July 15)

2Spliers, R. J. (*Capt.

27Nov. 15)

2Tennent, W. S. (*Capt.

6Jan. 16)

2Hope, R. H. W. (*Lt.

8Dec. 14)

2Boustead, H. A. R. (*Lt.

1Feb. 15)

Le Gros, A. A. (*Lt.

1Feb. 15)

2Sanders, J. W. (*Lt.

1Feb. 15)

2Perkin, A. L. D. (*Lt.

23July 15)

2Palmer, H. A. (*Lt.

23July 15)

2Pinkham, C. (*Lt.

23July 15)

Ainslie, E. M. L., f.o.

23Sept.14

1Reynolds, E. B.

(*Lt. 30Dec. 15) 2Oct.14

2Samuel, E. D.

(*Lt. 27Nov. 15) 7Dec.14

4Keeping, C. J.

(*Lt. 6Jan. 16) s.

10Dec.14

1Robinson, G. P. (*Lt.

6Jan. 16)

1Johnstone, J. S.

(*Lt. 22May 16) 1Feb.15

Routh, C. F. R.

(attd. 10Bn.)

9Feb.15

1Henderson, D. (*Capt.

8July 15)

1Sanderson, A. E. E.

(*Lt. 26May 15)

18Feb.15

2Carter, H. O.

18Feb.15

3Maybury, H. P. (*Capt.

8July 15)

1X Easman, L. W.

(*Lt. 1June 15) 16Feb.15

1X Tomlinson, A. (*Capt.

2Aug. 15)

1Levy, R. P. (*Lt.

27July 15)

4Michele, G. F. (*Lt.

8July 15)

1Scott, L. H.

26Feb.15

4Waddams, C. T.

2Mar.15

3Pooreless, T. H. (*apt.

2Feb. 16)

3Mar.15

3Black, J.

5Mar.15

2X Lane, G. E.

A. 5Mar.15

8Kroenig-Ryan, A.

C. T.

5Mar.15

3Lacey, H. L.

7Mar.15

4Ginger, L. S. (attd. 23

Bn. Kif. Brig. 14Mar.15

1Byham, G. R. G.

(*Lt. 1Aug. 15)

20Mar.15

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

4Wells, W. L.

25Mar.15

1Carey, A. S. (*Lt.

2Aug. 15)

1Carey, J. (*Lt.

3Oct. 15)

11Saacs, B. R. B. (attd. 23

Bn. Kif. Brig. 28Mar.15

3Stevens, P. P. (*Lt.

1Dec. 15)

4West, G. S. (*Capt.

20July 15)

1Blood, H.

11May15

Smart, R. W. J. m. 15May15

1XChallia, G. A.

16May15

4Savery, L. de la G.

21May15

4Eckersall, P. G.

(Emp'd. K.E. 21May15

4Sykes, C. F. (*Capt.

6Nov. 15)

5Rihards, A.

2May15

4Feltham, F. L. (*Adj.

(*Capt. 26May 15)

26May15

10Dowd, F. B.

27May15

1Bradford, F. H. (*Lt.

28May15)

4Vaughan, F. E. (*Capt.

28May15)

3Dymoke, L. M. (*Lt.

1Dec. 15)

4Cartwright, A. E. (*Lt.

3June 15)

XGray, A. (*Capt.

4June 15)

4XWarde, E. C. V. 13June15

3Armstrong, M. D. (*Lt.

1Dec. 15)

3Durst, G. V. (*Lt.

1Dec. 15)

3Bowler, E. (Lt.

1Dec. 15)

1Burder, C. V.

25June15

3Myers, V. H. L. (*Lt.

1Dec. 15)

3Hutchins, R.

25June15

3Winship, E. R.

3July15

3Merrifield, S. H.

3July15

4Johnson, J. W.

6July15

4Stewart, H. R. (attd. 9

Bn. Lond. R.)

8July15

1Sheard, H. S.

10July15

1Barney, W. G.

13July15

1Penzley, W. A.

13July15

4Clark, W. H.

24July15

4Jones, J. W.

24July15

4Church, W. E.

24July15

4Bardwell, E. R.

24July15

3Stoner, W. S.

24July15

3Atkins, A. T.

27July15

4Burrell, E. C. M.

27July15

4Butler, R. A., m.g.

28July15

4Middleton, C. L.

29July15

Holland, W. R.

m.g

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(R. genl.

9th Bn.—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.
 2nd Wall, C. D. 25Aug.15
 3rd Range, H. 28Aug.15
 3rd Jay, J. L. 28Aug.15
 1st Hey, W. M. 2Aug.15
 2nd Ambrey, P. W. 2Sept.15
 2nd Ashfield, E. S. 2Sept.15
 3rd Hallett, S. C. (attd.)
 13th Bn. Lond. R. 3Sept.15
 1st Gardner, L. 3Sept.15
 1st Rouse, F. W. (attd.) 16
 Bn. Lond. R. 4Sept.15
 3rd Purry, P. S. 7Sept.15
 3rd Evans, C. V. M. 12Sept.15
 3rd Murray, J. H. (late
 Capt. R. Dub.
 Fns.) (Capt. 19
 Sept.15) 13Sept.15

1st Elson, E. A. (attd.) 5
 Bn. Lan. Fus. 22Sept.15
 3rd Judson, H. 2Oct.15
 3rd English, C. R. F. 3Oct.15
 3rd Hunt, P. W. (attd.) 13
 Bn. Lond. R. 12Oct.15
 1st Morley, J. C. A. (attd.)
 Heris R. 13Oct.15
 1st Saxby, E. Y. (attd.) 5
 Bn. Lan. Fus. 14Oct.15
 1st Andrews, H. H. (attd.) 5
 Bn. Lan. Fus. 14Oct.15
 3rd Croxson, W. A. 14Oct.15
 3rd Herbert, W. C. (attd.) 18
 En. Rif. Brig. 19Oct.15
 1st Warrin, P. (attd.) 5
 Bn. Lan. Fus. 20Oct.15
 3rd Vincent, G. E. 6Nov.15
 3rd Jubb, J. E. 11Nov.15
 3rd Freeman, G. G. C.

15Nov.15
 3rd Dicksee, M. J. 24Nov.15
 2nd Fielder, W. C. 26Nov.15
 2nd Faw, S. E. H. 26Nov.15
 3rd Williams, C. E. 27Nov.15
 3rd Mitchell, E. D.,
 m.g. 6Dec.15
 3rd Edridge, C. B. 19Dec.15
 3rd Jenkins, L. C. P. 19Dec.15
 3rd Carter, E. A. B. 19Dec.15
 3rd Cadman, V. V. 30Dec.15
 3rd Wilkie, A. R. 31Dec.15
 3rd Davies, I. L. 8Jan.16
 3rd Smith, A. F. (attd.) 13
 Bn. Lond. R. 12Jan.16
 3rd Bachelier, G. C. (attd.) 13
 Bn. Lond. R. 27Jan.16
 3rd Dobson, W. M. 27Jan.16
 1st Alcock, E. D. (attd.) 13
 Bn. Lond. R. 3Feb.16
 1st Holloway, B. T. 27Feb.16
 Sanders, H. J. 6July16
 3rd Harden, G. 22July16
 1st Cotton, P. V., capt.
 10Feb.15

Adjuvants.
 1st Moser, D. B., lt.
 29Oct.14
 2nd Hyde, W. C., 2nd Lt.
 (*Capt.) 12Oct.15
 3rd Crump, D. J.,
 2nd Lt. (*Lt.) 10Nov.15
 1st Rogers, T. G., hon.
 11May16
 2nd Shepherd, W. R.,
 o. u. 2Apr.11
 3rd Willbore, J., late Lt.
 T. F. R. 5Aug.16
 3rd Robertson, W. H.,
 hon. lt. 21Sept.16
 Medical Officers.
 1st Potts, Capt. G. F. R. C. S.
 (Edin.) R. A. M. C.
 (T.F.) (attd.) 11Aug.12
 11Feb.09
 3rd Johnson, Capt. E. S.
 R. A. M. C. (T.F.)
 (attd.) 26Oct.15
 26Apr.15

Chaplain.

Bartholomew, Rev. G.
 T. W. A. Chapl. 4th
 Class (T.F.) (attd.)
 30Jan.11
 Cromie, Rev. W. P.,
 Chapl. 4th Class,
 (T.F.) (attd.) 26May16
 [Uniform—Scarlet
 Facing—Lemon Yellow.]

Cadet Unit affiliated.
 3rd Cadet Bn. Midd'x R.

10th Battalion
(Territorial).

Stamford Brook Lodge,
 Wavenhurst Park, W.

Hon. Colonel.

W. J. Lord
 (Maj. T. F. Res.)
 20Aug.03

Lt. Colonels.

1st Dimond, C. F. W. (Q)
 29Oct.14
 2nd Pank, C. H., TD
 (H) (Q) *Feb.15
 3rd Cantley, C. H., Maj.
 Shrops. L.I. *9Apr.16

Majors.

3rd Scott, A. L. (late
 Capt. 3 Bn. Badf.
 R. (*Lt.-Col. 5 Nov.15)
 18Jan.15

Captains.

3rd Griffiths, H. E., TD,
 hon. m. 11 30Oct.95
 2nd Griffiths, C. C. (*Maj.
 28 Aug.14) 13May11
 1st Hooker, C. F.
 (*Maj. 8 Oct.14) 1Jan.12
 2nd Hetherington, A. F. (Q)
 (*Maj. 12 Feb.12) 21Feb.12
 1st White, S. H. H. (Q)
 (*Maj. 12 May16) 27July12
 1st Orerbury, J. G. (Q) (H)
 15Aug.12
 1st Fisher, C. J. (Q) (H)
 6May14
 1st Foot, P. E. D. H.
 (Q) 6May14
 1st Ocock, W. P. 5Aug.14
 1st Wood, R. E. 5Aug.14
 1st Mackenzie, R. H. T.,
 Adjt. 5Aug.14
 1st Walker, T. 5Aug.14
 Bagnall, H. H., f.e.
 11Aug.14
 1st Gifford, F. R. 28Aug.14
 3rd Hart, A. E. (*Maj.
 3 June15) 2attd.
 4 Bn. R. W. Kent R. 18Sept.14
 1st Mumford, C. J. H.
 8Feb.17
 Shaw, W. S. *11May15

Lieutenants.

1st Bromage, J. A. R. 31June14
 1st Coleman, R. E. 31June14
 1st Dolamore, A. W.
 5Aug.14
 1st Bean, H. (H) 5Aug.14
 1st Burge, E. 11Aug.14
 1st Templer, H. E.
 26Aug.17
 1st Lisle, P. C. (H) 8Feb.15

Lieutenants—contd.

1st Wicks, W. M. (*Capt.
 16 June15) *18June15
 2nd Bird, P. H., late
 2nd Lt. 3 Bn.
 R. Huss. R. (*Capt.
 24 Sept.15) *4Sept.15
 2nd Jarvis, L. W. (*Capt.
 22 Nov.14) 24Nov.15
 2nd Jarvis, A. B. 24Dec.15

2nd Lieutenants.

1st Flgood, C. L. 26Aug.14
 1st Weddy, S. G. 28Sept.14
 1st Jack, W. J. (*Capt.
 12 Dec.14) 5Sept.14
 2nd Miller, F. W., Adjt.
 (*Capt. 1 July15) 10Sept.14
 1st Brainall, B. 16Sept.14
 1st Dardler, C. E. 16Sept.14
 1st Mitchell, A. P. (H)
 16Sept.14
 2nd Cahill-Byrne, M. G.
 Mcl. (*Capt. 28
 Nov.14) 18Sept.14
 1st Griffin, J. B. 18Sept.14
 1st Hare, J. T. (*Lt.
 28 Nov.14) 18Sept.14
 1st Jefferys, M. G. 18Sept.14
 1st Lewey, A. W. (*Capt.
 27 Nov.14) 18Sept.14
 1st Freedy, L. C. C. (*Capt.
 28 May15) 18Sept.14
 2nd Procter, N. P. 18Sept.14
 2nd Reid-Todd, C. P.
 18Sept.14
 1st Watson, A. G. 18Sept.14
 2nd Watson, D. B. 18Sept.14
 1st Lewis, H. C. (*Capt.
 3 July15) 18Sept.14
 2nd Lepraik, D. F. 18Oct.14
 2nd Topham, D. B. (*Lt.
 26 Nov.14) 30Sept.14
 1st Forster, R. H., Adjt.
 (*Capt. 11 Aug.15) 6Nov.14
 2nd Dick, A. O. (*Capt.
 1 July15) 6Nov.14
 1st Starke, W. A. (*Capt.
 28 Nov.14) 7Nov.14
 1st Vigne, A. F. (*Capt.
 26 Nov.14) 7Nov.14
 2nd Watson, R. O. C. (*Lt.
 25 Nov.14) 11Nov.14
 3rd Ball, L. A. (*Capt.
 16 June15) 12Nov.14
 3rd Johnson, G. E. 28Nov.14
 1st Davies, R. T. (*Lt.
 7 May15) 27Jan.15
 3rd Burn, G. A. (*Lt.
 11 Sept.15) 27Jan.15
 3rd Greenwood, I. H.
 (*Capt. 2 Oct.15) 27Jan.15
 3rd Rayner, K. (*Lt.
 7 May15) 27Jan.15
 3rd Glover, C. H. (*Lt.
 7 May15) 27Jan.15
 3rd Egerton, H. T. (*Capt.
 2 Oct.15) 27Feb.15
 3rd Glyn-Jones, H. (*Lt.
 16 June15) 27Feb.15
 3rd Muir, P. D. G. (*Lt.
 16 June15) 9Feb.15
 4th Chalk, E. 8Feb.15
 1st Keyner, H. A. (Interp.)
 (*Lt. 11 Sept.15) 8Feb.15
 4th Harris, J. (*Lt.
 27 July15) 8Feb.15
 3rd Booth, E. (*Lt.
 16 June15) 9Feb.15
 4th Smith, E. F. 18Feb.15
 2nd Melvor, N. B. 6Mar.16
 4th Kanto, P. J. R. (*Capt.
 4 Jan.18) 6Mar.16

Dis., No. 57—contd.

2nd Lieutenants—contd.

3rd Oots, T. C. (*Capt.
 26 July15) Adjt. 8Mar.15
 3rd Collins, T. W. (temp.
 Lt. in Army), 8Apr.15
 3rd Harvey-Samuel, G. D.
 29Apr.15
 3rd Frost, O. H., f.e. 2May15
 2nd Paise, R. D. 2May15
 4th Harris, A. A. (attd.) 13
 Bn. Lond. R. 5May15
 4th Hutchiss, F. J. B.
 6May15
 3rd Walter, H. W. (*Lt.
 11 Sept.15) 8May15
 3rd Lewis, C. H. (*Lt.
 2 Oct.15) 8May15
 3rd Aysford, T. E. (*Lt.
 2 Oct.15) 11May15
 4th Nealen, J. (*Capt.
 13 May15) 13May15
 3rd Gough, L. A. W. (*Capt.
 16 June15) 14May15
 3rd Watson, J. C. 18May15
 3rd Carr, J. B. 18May15
 4th Payne, H. 19May15
 4th Scott, T. J. (Attd.) 5
 Bn. E. Surre. R. 22May15
 3rd Hollwell, B. I. 22May15
 3rd White, F. D. 23May15
 3rd Mann, W. H. 23May15
 3rd Robin, N. O. 26May15
 3rd Jackson, C. A. 27May15
 4th Pratlery, R. 27May15
 2nd Butterfield, C. 28May15
 2nd Squires, H. 28May15
 4th Vink, A. C. (*Capt.
 4 Jan.16) 4June15
 3rd Semann, A. H. (*Capt.
 16 June15) 4June15
 2nd Burbage, E. J. 8June15
 1st Lang, H. S. (*Capt.
 4 Jan.16) 9June15
 4th Stocken, L. O. (Attd.) 5
 Bn. R. Surre. R. 11June15
 4th Regan, A. (*Capt.
 28 July15) 16June15
 4th Parr-Head, A. S.
 16June15
 4th Ballantine, E. W.
 (*Lt. 18 June15) 18June15
 4th Grinham, P. R. J.
 (*Lt. 4 Jan.18) 18June15
 2nd Johnson, W. B. 18June15
 4th Cowan, P. J. (Attd.) 5
 Bn. E. Surre. R. 18June15
 4th McLaughlin, V. A. DeB.
 (*Lt. 4 Jan.18) (Attd.)
 6 Bn. R. W. Surre. R. 18June15
 4th Lethbridge, T. 19June15
 4th Cole, O. S. 19June15
 2nd Bulmer, C. F. 29June15
 4th Gotch, L. M. (*Lt.
 4 Jan.16) 2July15
 2nd Wright, L. B. 6July15
 4th Rose, A. J. (*Capt.
 17 Feb.16) 6July15
 2nd Lancaster, A. H. 7July15
 C. Overell, W. (*Capt.
 8 July15) 8July15
 2nd Smith, J. J. 8July15
 2nd Quinnell, G. E. 9July15
 2nd Stamp, M. F. 13July15
 2nd Talbot, P. J. 14July15
 3rd Harvey, J. P. C. 15July15
 4th Taylor, C. A. (*Lt.
 30 Mar.16) 15July15
 2nd Pontifex, D. L. 15July16
 4th Norrish, W. (*Capt.
 whilst Brig. Sig.
 Offr. 27 Apr.16) 18July15
 1st Noxall, C. K. 21July16
 4th Lock, H. 24July16
 2nd Rayner, J. (Attd.) 5 Bn.
 E. Surre. R. 24July15
 3rd Sharnan, C. V. 24July15
 2nd Noxall, C. K. 24July15

[on probation.

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regt. Dist No. 57)—contd.

10th Bn.—contd.

2nd Lieutenant—contd.

- 4 Harrison, G. H. 29 July 15
4 Landragin, L. C. 30 July 15
4 Newland, H. A. 30 July 15
1 Bennett, F. H. C. 5 Aug. 15
4 Varcoe, F. H. L. (attd.)
5 Bn. Glouc. R. 6 Aug. 15
4 Jones, K. F. 6 Aug. 15
3 Denny, A. C. 12 Aug. 15
4 Absofon, C. H. (attd.)
4 Bn. N. Lan. R. 13 Aug. 15
4 Saunders, C. G. W.
(attd. 4 Bn. N. Lan.
R.) 17 Aug. 15
2 Tomlin, J. 17 Aug. 15
4 Charlesworth, J. F.
17 Aug. 15
4 Newbold, H. (*Lt.)
18 Aug. 15 18 Aug. 15
4 Carter, J. W. (*Lt.)
20 Aug. 15 20 Aug. 15
4 Smith, R. S. 21 Aug. 15
4 Day, W. C. (attd. 5 Bn.
Glouc. R.) 21 Aug. 15
4 Decker, H. A. 22 Aug. 15
4 Jackson, J. E. 25 Aug. 15
4 Parry, H. M. 25 Aug. 15
4 Lingwood, C. P. 25 Aug. 15
4 King, D. H. (attd. 5 Bn.
Glouc. R.) 25 Aug. 15
4 Rintoul, E. R. 25 Aug. 15
2 Wellden, J. I. 28 Aug. 15
4 Jennings, F. 28 Aug. 15
4 Latham, W. J.
(attd. 13 Bn.
Lond. R.) 28 Aug. 15
4 Edwards, A. W. 28 Aug. 15
4 Bolwell, J. 2 Aug. 15
4 Twitchings, E. 2 Aug. 15
4 Hunter, T. C. L. (attd.)
4 Bn. S. Lan. R. 8 Sept. 15
4 Weeks, E. S. 8 Sept. 15
4 Ayling, C. (attd. 4 Bn.
Hamps. R.) 8 Sept. 15
4 Watson, E. McL. (attd. 4
Bn. Hamps. R.) 8 Sept. 15
4 Elliot, G. H. 8 Sept. 15
4 Reed, J. A. L. 4 Sept. 15
4 Colyer, H. G. H. (attd.)
4 Bn. S. Lan. R. 7 Sept. 15
4 Whisson, W. H.
7 Sept. 15
4 Biles, H. C. 10 Sept. 15
4 Monroe, C. B. K. (attd. 4
Bn. N. Lan. R.) 1 Sept. 15
4 Herbert, T. 11 Sept. 15
C. Wheeler, A. E. (*Lt.)
12 Sept. 15 12 Sept. 15
4 Luscombe, G. E. 12 Sept. 15
1 Fargett, G. H. 12 Sept. 15
4 Shuttleworth, G. T.
1 Sept. 15
4 Wallace, G. 12 Sept. 15
4 Kerr, A. D. G. O. 'a la.
5 Bn. Lan. Fus.) 1 Sept. 15
1 Rusden, C. O. 21 Sept. 15
4 Pride, H. (attd. 5 Bn.
Bord. R.) 21 Sept. 15
4 Cheesman, E. C. 21 Sept. 15
2 Shepherd, G. 21 Sept. 15
2 Smith, H. A. 24 Sept. 15
Lukyn, A. H. F., m.g.
28 Sept. 15
2 Lee, L. S. 28 Sept. 15
2 A. Pr. 15
4 Moir, R. J. (attd.)
1 Bn. Lond. R. 2 Oct. 15
4 Herne, A. S. A. 2 Oct. 15
4 Marshall, L. T. 2 Oct. 15
4 Nelson, J. A. 4 Oct. 15
3 Randall, W. (*Lt.)
1 Sept. 15 10 Apr. 15
4 Parsons, G. N. 8 Oct. 15
4 Nicholls, C. F. (attd. 4
Bn. N. Lan. R.) 10 Oct. 15
4 Bothamley, W. B.
(attd. 4 Bn. S. Lan.
R.) 14 Oct. 15

2nd Lieutenant—contd.

- 4 Lawford, E. M. (attd.)
4 Bn. S. Lan. R. 17 Oct. 15
2 Lako, H. H. 20 Oct. 15
1 Jarvis, E. H. (attd.)
16 Bn. L. nd. R. 21 Oct. 15
4 Lloyd, W. W. (attd.)
13 Bn. L. nd. R. 21 Oct. 15
4 Flint, H. H. 2 Nov. 15
4 Trigg, H. L. (attd.)
13 Bn. Lond. R. 5 Nov. 15
4 Hosking, C. A. 19 Nov. 15
4 Vickers, L. J. (attd.)
4 Bn. Hamps. R. 19 Nov. 15
4 Fontaine, A. E. 19 Nov. 15
4 Goodban, L. 23 Nov. 15
1 Laughton, H. P. W.
24 Nov. 15
4 Guttman, W. M.
26 Nov. 15
4 Clayton, E. O. 26 Nov. 15
4 Lindsay, R. B. (attd. 4
Bn. S. Lan. R.) 11 Dec. 15
4 Churchill, G. C. 23 Dec. 15
4 Bacher, K. W. (attd.)
13 Bn. Lond. R. 27 Dec. 15
4 Bowker, A. E. B. 3 Jan. 16
4 Chevens, H. I. 16 Jan. 16
4 Ellis, P. H. (attd. 5 Bn.
Glouc. R.) 16 Jan. 16
4 Cazenove, W. de P.,
late Capt. 8 Bn.
Bedf. R. (*Maj.)
14 Apr. 16 14 Apr. 16
4 Coleman, J. A. D. 8 July 16
4 Dixon, W. H. (2nd Lt.)
S. Afr. Inf. 19 July 16
4 Woolley, W. E. (2nd
Lt. S. Afr. Inf.) 19 July 16
- 4 Assistants
1 Mackenzie, R. H. T.,
Capt. 7 Apr. 16
3 Coote, T. C., 2nd Lt.
(*Capt.) 26 June 15
4 Forster, R. H.,
2nd Lt. (*Capt.) 29 June 15
2 Miller, F. W., 15 July 15
- Quarter-Masters.
1 *Archer, A. G., hon. lt.
16 July 10
2 *Wallis, F. W.,
hon. lt. 17 Oct. 14
3 Lilley, F. G., hon. lt.
23 Apr. 15
4 Burns, A. E. (late
Lt. 7 Bn. Midd'x
R.) hon. lt. 9 June 15
- Medical Officers.
2 Pauli, Maj. W. K.
R.A.M.C. (T.F.)
(attd.) 31 Mar. 09
1 Webb-Johnson, Capt.
C. M. B., R.A.M.C.
(T.F.) (attd.) 4 Dec. 12
28 Mar. 09
- Chaplains.
Denals Rev. H. W. M. A.,
Chapl. 3rd Class
(T.F.) (attd.) 1 Apr. 06
12 Feb. 96
Hudson, Rev. R.,
M.A., Chapl. 4th
Class (T.F.) (attd.)
1 Apr. 08
4 Aug. 00
- Attached.
2nd Lieutenant.
2 Snowden, S. J.
(*Lt.), 9 Bn. —
Muller, J. H., 9 Bn. —
Routh, C. F. R., 8 Bn.
Uniform—Scarlet,
Feetings—Lemon Yellow.]
Cadet Unit affiliated.
4th Cadet Bn. Midd'x R.

11th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

*Ingle, Bt. Lt.-Col.

(temp. Lt.-Col.) W. D.,

Midd'x R. 18 Aug. 14

Major.
(2nd in Command.)

Major.

Oliver, G. L.,

Midd'x R. —

*Pargiter, L. L., Capt

Midd'x R. 1 Mar. 16

Captains.

Robinson, Capt. A. F. E.,

Midd'x R. 14 Nov. 14

23 Mar. 15

*Piper, J. H. (Lt.)

Midd'x R. Spec. Res. 20 May 15

*Peplow, H. 10 June 15

*Crombie, J. O. 9 Dec. 15

*Henkel, W. E. G.

28 Feb. 16

*Anderson, G. B.

6 Mar. 16

Lieutenants.

*Maynard, H. A. 30 Dec. 14

11 Mar. 16

*Lester, A. M.,

Midd'x R. —

Haywood, H., 5 Bn. —

Shaw, E. M., 5 Bn. —

*Moore, E. A. 9 Dec. 15

*Scott, H., Midd'x R. —

*Pimpton, C. M. 8 Feb. 16

*Redford, A. 6 Mar. 16

*Leach, J. O. 2nd

Lt. Midd'x R. 6 Mar. 16

*Underhill, R. 6 Mar. 16

*MacLwaine, H. L.

14 Mar. 16

*Eden, H. A. (2nd Lt.)

Midd'x R. 23 May 16

2nd Lieutenant.

*Whinney, C. T. 22 Aug. 14

*Allan, A. C. 20 Sept. 14

*Higson, L. A., Midd'x

R. (temp. Lt.) —

23 Mar. 16

*Young, M. T., Midd'x

R. (temp. Lt.) —

18 Aug. 15

*Procter, E. 2 Dec. 14

*Smallwood, J. F. 29 Dec. 14

*Blewett, S. J. 29 Dec. 14

*Holman, D. 4 Jan. 15

*Hillman, S. O. 7 Jan. 15

*Cook, H. S. 4 Feb. 15

*Tatham, S. T. 9 Feb. 15

*Strong, H. R. 10 Feb. 15

*Marcus, D. S. 11 Mar. 15

*Stones, J. E. 19 Mar. 15

*Hopcraft, E. G. de L.

15 May 15

*Giffillan, D. R. 17 May 15

*Hutchins, R. E.,

5 Bn. —

*Harris, H. T. 22 May 15

*Roberts, A. H.,

Midd'x R. —

James, G. H.,

5 Bn. —

*Taylor, A. C. 7 Nov. 15

*Hedgecock, S. W. 7 Nov. 15

2nd Lieutenant—contd.

*Wright, B. R. M. C.

18 Mar. 16

*Godfrey, H. A. 19 Mar. 16

*Castle, V. H. 12 June 16

Adjutant.

Quarter-Master.

English, J., hon. lt.

25 Aug. 14

Attached.

Chudley, 2nd Lt.

(temp. Lt.) S. J.,

5 Bn. D. of Corn.

L. I. 17 Apr. 16

12th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

*Osborne, Maj. (temp.

Lt.-Col.) H. P.,

D. S. O., Midd'x

R. 20 Oct. 15

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

*Unwin, C. H. (Capt.

8 Bn. W. B. L. R.)

(attd. 5 Bn. E.

Surr. R.) 30 June 15

Major.

*Thorne, T. B. H.

(Capt. Res. of Off.)

(Temp. Lt.-Col. 8

Bn. N. Staff. R.)

14 Oct. 14

Captains.

Scarborough, Capt. M. C.

Midd'x R. 5 Sept. 14

21 Feb. 15

*Holden, A. M. 2 Sept. 14

*Roche, C. 6 Oct. 14

*Lindsay, Hm. W. P.

18 Oct. 14

*Harrison, G. L.

18 July 16

*Methuen, L. H. (2nd

Lt. Arg. & Suthd

Highrs.) 18 July 15

*Parsons, W. J.

(2nd Lt. Midd'x

R. Spec. Res.) 28 Nov. 15

Lieutenants.

*Skinner, F. G. 4 Dec. 14

*Trevor, K. 4 Dec. 14

*Mackenzie-Rogan,

H. 28 Jan. 16

*McDonnell, C. E.

(2nd Lt. Midd'x R.)

28 Jan. 15

*Franklin, B. L. 28 Jan. 15

*Toovey, A. W. 18 July 15

*Rogers, A. G. 13 Jan. 16

*Runge, C. H. S. 26 Feb. 16

*Hickley, A. D. 11 Apr. 16

*Corner, H., Adjt.

(2nd Lt. Midd'x

R.) 11 May 16

2nd Lieutenant.

*Garstin, E. J. L. 26 Aug. 14

*Sinclair-Hill, G. B.

3 Sept. 14

*Odgers, L. N. B. 13 Nov. 14

*Restall, K. 16 Nov. 14

*Read, W. E. I. 16 Nov. 14

*Booth, G. B.,

Midd'x R. 27 Nov. 14

*Sturt, S. G. M. 30 Nov. 14

*Corbett, V. D. 11 Dec. 14

Card, A. H., Midd'x R.

9 Jan. 15

*Knight, R. 14 Jan. 15

*Alexander, B. J.

24 Jan. 15

† On probation

* Temporary.

1883a-b

1883c

1883d

1884

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regtl. Dist. No. 57)—*contd.*12th Bn.—*contd.*2nd Lieutenant.—*contd.*

*Bennett, W. H. 26Jan.15
 *Lyon, S. T. 26Mar.15
 *Palmer, H. E. 12May15
 *Cooke, C. P. 17June15
 van Druten, H. J. 21June15
 *Cranmer, W. E. 22June15
 *Stubbs, S. G. 26Aug.15
 *Welstead, E. M. 3Jan.16
 *Souster, A. W. 30Jan.16
 *Brewerton, A. 7May16
Adjutant.
 Corner, Lt. (temp.) 11May16
Quarter-Master.
 *Clay, W., hon. lt. 5Feb.16

13th (Service) Battalion.

In Command.

Major.

(2nd In Command.)

Majors

*Dawson, L. H. 1Mar.16

Captains.

*Cunningham, C. C.,
 Lt. Maj. 12Pioneers,
 p.s.c. (temp. Maj.)
 30 Mar. 16. —

*Wilkinson, K. 14Dec.14

*Reed, D. B. 5Mar.15

*Middleton, C. 20May15

*Chevallier, P. T. 11Oct.15

*James, B. A. 1Aug.15

*O'Reilly, W. T. (Lt.) 12Oct.15

*Vaughan, E. J. S. 1Mar.16

*Richford, R. M. 19Apr.16

Lieutenants.

*Tydeman, E. J. 7Jan.15

*Wiginton, F. L. 20Jan.15

*Twining, S. H. 30Jan.15

*Rutler, C. H. 20Jan.15

*Matthews, E. C. 13June15

*Allen, C. K. 13July15

*Harmen, C. E. 1Aug.15

*Molesworth, S. 28Sept.15

*King, W. L. 28Sept.15

*Wheldon-Williams, V. 10Apr.16

2nd Lieutenant.

*Spence, A. W. 5Sept.14

*Smith, S. 13Nov.14

*Turner, D. W. G. 16Nov.14

*Burt, W. J. (6 Bn.) —

*Cockshut, E. S. 27Nov.14

*Ballew, F. A. 10Dec. 4

*Black, C. H. C. P. 14Dec. 4

*Austin, C. H. P. 5Jan.15

*Nichols, J. F. 16Jan.15

*Butt, C. F. 10Mar.15

*Prescott, W. 10Mar.15

*Saunders, C. B. 5Apr.15

*Trower, H. M. 6Bn. —

*Burch, C. L. 6 Bn. —

*de Pass, W. H. D., 6 Bn. —

2nd Lieutenant.—*contd.*

*Frampton, H. F. 2June15
 *Brownrigg, T. 2June15
 *Ward, L. W. 12Aug.15
 *Dove, R. S. 23Aug.15
 *Nicholson, H. N. 28Sept.15
 *Evers, E. W. 30Oct.15
 *Saunders, S. G. 30Oct.15
 *Hingley, A. N. 30Oct.15
 O'Meara, W.,
 Midd'x R. —
 Allingham, L.,
 Midd'x R. —
 *Adam, A. W. 7May16
 *Adam, J. R. 7May16
 *Hubbard, L. V. 12June15

Adjutant.

Chevallier, Capt. (temp.) P. T. 27Mar.16

Quarter-Master.

Burdon, C. S. 5Nov.14

Attached.

McKeever, 2nd Lt. (temp. Lt. in Army)

J., 4Bn. Ches. R. 5May16

14th (Reserve) Battalion.

In Command.

Sweetman, Lt.-Col. M. J., E. York. R. 27Mar.15

1Mar.14

Major.

(2nd In Command.)

Majors.

*Cox, J. H. R. 28Sept.14

*Vickers-Jones, C. H. 29Feb. 6

*Crick, E. H. 21June15

1Apr.16

Captains.

*Webb, T. F. A. 27Sept.14

*Moran, C. G. 14Dec.14

*Ollive, H. W. 28Jan.15

*Money, H. G., Midd'x R. —

*Morse, E. 8June15

*Edward, P. G. (Lt.) 118Sept.14

Midd'x R. Spec. Res.

10June15

*Norquoy, J. 11Nov.15

*Inch, P. G. 11Nov.15

1Apr. 6

Lieutenants.

*Stuttsford, C. R. 8Dec.14

*Ayres, H. M. 14Dec. 4

*Marchant, E. W. 20May15

*arker, D. W. 20May15

*Weber, D. McE. 10June15

13Apr.16

*Fenn, E. A. H. 28Sept.15

1Apr.16

*Walker, R. P. 21Jan.16

1Apr.16

*Randell, C. E. 1Apr.16

*Gregory, F. 1Apr.16

2nd Lieutenant.

*Dunn, E. N. 16Nov.14

*Reed, E. B. 2Dec.14

*Morrison, K. R. 18Dec.14

*Graham, G. M. A. 16Jan.15

*Kauffmann, B. 23Jan.15

*Last, B. H. 28Jan.15

*Smith, L. T. 5Feb.15

*Dixon, H. R. 23Feb.15

*Light, A. D. 10Mar.15

*McReady, Diarmid, A. M. C. 10Mar.15

*Grandfield, J. W. 10Mar.15

*Pearson, F. 19Mar.15

*Wells, A. W. 20Mar.15

*Berry, B. O. 26Mar.15

*Richards, D. A. 27Mar.15

*Bishop, J. J. 1Apr.15

*Hamilton, J. L. 1Apr.15

*Martindale, S. A. 3Apr.15

*Hopwood, R. 7Apr.15

*Wicks, G. 14Apr.15

*Nalder, R. V. 22Apr.15

*Krohn, J. F. 23Apr.15

*Dean, L. G. H. 3May15

*Macan, H. T. 7May15

*Simmons, E. A. 12May15

*Wood, E. H. 12May15

*Shepherd, H. V. 12May15

*Dysar, C. W. 10May15

*Christmas, L. F. 23May15

*Goddard, R. H. 8June15

*Padmore, A. 8June15

*Hutson, P. G. 17June15

*Wales-Smith, S. 17June15

*Collin, J. P. 17June15

*Presse, A. H. 17June15

*Vaney, L. S. 17June15

*Lucas, F. 22June15

16May16

*Marchant, C. J. 22July15

*Hall, J. B. 7Aug.15

*Ibbotson, C. C. 7Aug.15

*Ryan, H. A. 11Aug.15

*Smith, R. G. 11Aug.15

*Allix, H. Du H. 14Aug.15

*Woods, R. 21Aug.15

*Perclval, A. 23Aug.15

*Roshier, D. A. 26Aug.15

*Walsh, D. J. C. 26Aug.15

*Smith, H. V. S. 28Sept.15

*Bevern, O. C. 8Sept.15

*Cox, R. A. 8Sept.15

2nd Lieutenant.—*contd.*

*Rudwell, J. G. 10Sept.15

*Curnow, P. M. 23Sept.15

*Thomson, L. C. 23Sept.15

*Armstrong, M. H. 7Oct.15

1Apr.16

*Alexander, A. S. 16Nov.15

*Bower, F. G. 16Nov.15

*Buckall, N. 24Apr.16

*Grayson, J. K. 23May16

13Mar.16

*Jenkins, A. C. 26May16

Adjutant.

Devereux, Capt. N. J. L., Midd'x R. Spec. Res. 11Aug.15

Quarter-Master.

Spittle, J., hon. lt. 26Jan.16

22Sept.14

Attached.

Cattell, Temp. 2nd Lt. A. S. 4Feb.15

15th (Reserve) Battalion.

In Command.

Garden, Lt.-Col. A. R. H., ret. 10Nov.14

Ind. Army

Major.

(2nd In Command.)

Hunter Muskett, R. G. (temp.) 4Feb.15

9Aug.15

Majors.

Captains.

*Dicker, J. O. 10Oct. 4

1Mar.16

d. Black, W. F. (temp.) 22Nov.14

*Wells, B. 1May15

21Mar.16

Duncum, C. C. (temp.)

Adjut.

*Burlos, D. H. 8Oct.15

*Newell, W. J. 8Oct.15

*McLaglen, S. L. 6Jan.16

Lieutenants.

Bruce-Norton, G. J. F., (temp.) late Lt. 3 Bn. R. Innis. Fus. 20Mar.15

*Lumley, A. E. (Empld. Recg. Duties 17 Dec. 15)

8Oct.15

*Chamberlin, T. C. 8Oct.15

*Mark, E. T. 8Jan.16

*Williams, L. D. 7Feb.15

* Temporary.

† On probation.

1884a

1884b-c

1884d

1884e

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regtl. Dist. No. 57)—*contd.*15th Bn.—*contd.*

2nd Lieutenants.

*Atkinson, G. N. W.	241Oct.14
*Palha, R. I. (em)ld.	31 July 15
*Day, N. G. F.	5Jan.15
*Shoobert, N.	10Feb.15
*Parkes, A. M.	16Feb.15
*Tibbitt, E. M.	17Mar.15
*Edwards, L.	26Mar.15
*Bryan, F. S.	3Apr.15
*Wilson, E.	5May15
*Hogan, E. G. C.	6May15
*Mellonfield, A. K.	6May15
*Hillman, E. R.	12May15
*Huxter, R. W.	12May15
*Reeves, H. L.	12May15
*Fall, P. J.	13May15
*Taggart, E. L.	13May15
*Kennedy, C. W.	20May15
*Smith, P. W.	22May15
*Freeman, O. D.	29May15
*Croydon, F. E.	13June15
*Bassnett, L. W.	17June15
*Beard, L. D. M.	17June15
*Pinniger, W. L.	17June15
*Wood, R. H.	17June15
*Featherstone-Griffin, G. S.	17June15
*Price, W. E.	17June15
*Thomas, C. W.	17June15
*Driscoll, D. O'N.	8July15
*Tabbush, C. W.	8July15
Atkinson, R. N. G.	28July15
	30July15
*Grigg, S. A.	14Aug.15
*Henderson, A. R.	14Aug.15
	10June16
*Hegarty, H. A.	(Instnl. Duties)
	28 Mar. 16
*Wildbore, H. G.	23Aug.15
*McLachlan, C. G.	26Aug.15
*Allpass, S. R.	26Aug.15
*Hargrave, C. H.	2Sept.15
*Penfold, A. R.	2Sept.15
*Severs, A. G.	10Sept.15
*Shepherd, G. H.	10Sept.15
*Merrifield, S.	20Sept.15
*Barley, H. J.	23Sept.15
*Woods, H.	23Sept.15
*Palmer, A. E.	23Sept.15

2nd Lieutenants.—*contd.*

*Muddiman, A. B.	25Sept.16
*Devereux, F. H.	7Oct.15
*Eoulton, G. B.	7Oct.15
*Rees, V. H.	9Oct.15
*Wilkinson, E. R.	21Oct.15
*Bremner, A. S.	21Oct.15
*Halle, R. N.	29Oct.15
*Moody, C. G.	29Oct.15
*Harding, W. G.	1Nov.15
*Davies, H. O.	3Nov.15
*Green, V. U.	16Nov.15
*Harvey, C. D.	16Nov.15
*Baker, A. H.	16Nov.15
*Martin, O. N.	16Nov.15
*Neal, S. D.	27Nov.15
*Skinner, W. E.	27Nov.15
*Harness, C. B.	29Nov.15
*Webster, C. A.	3Dec.15
*Ferry, E. M.	3Dec.15
*Read, G. B.	3Dec.15
*Burn, L.	6Dec.15
*Dunman, C. N. I.	7Dec.15
*Hare, S. G.	24Dec.15
*Wood, C. G.	8Jan.16
*Woodhams, C. E.	8Jan.16
*McGuire, R. B.	11Jan.16
*Good, H.	18Jan.16
*Jones, W. F.	20Jan.16
*Bussell, W. N.	20Jan.16
*Trollope, F.	20Jan.16
*Siggers, F. E.	22Jan.16
*Daggett, A. A.	22Jan.16
*Jones, T. I.	22Jan.16
*Powell, F. A.	27Jan.16
*Hiam, R. T. W.	27Jan.16
*Stratten, F. J.	1Feb.16
*Webb, S.	1Feb.16
*Rothe, S. E. O.	22Apr.16
*Wallace, G. W.	22Apr.16
*Negretti, N. C. A.	2June16
*Goldberg, P.	7July16

Adjutant.

Duncum, Capt.
(temp.) C. C. 6Sept.15

Quarter-Master.

*Hancock, W. G.
hon. lt. 9Sept.14

Attached.

2nd Lieutenants.

*Shrager, L. H. 26Aug.14
*Taylor, P. L. 24Jan.1516th (Service)
Battalion
(Public Schools.)

In Command.

Hall, Maj. (temp.
Lt.-Col.) J. H.,
Midd'x R. 12Sept.14

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

Majors.

*Jones, A. N. G.
(Capt. Ind. Army) 9Nov.15
*Hill, F. R. 29Jan.16

Captains.

*Townsend, R. E. 1.
10Oct.14
*Heslop, G. H. 17May15
*Wegg, H. N. 31Dec.15
*Watts, T. H. 29Jan.16
*Hall, E. W. 29Jan.16
*Cockram, F. S., Adj. 3Apr.16
*Walbeoffe-Wilson, J. A. 3Apr.16

Lieutenants.

*Dawson, W. H. 14Oct.14
*Goodwin, H. D. 27Jan.15
*Cleghorn, C. R. 22Oct.15
*Carruthers, J. M. A. 31Dec.15
*Usmar, N. A. 29Jan.16
*Andrews, H. G. 29Jan.16
*Heath, H. J. 10Feb.16
*James, H. M. 3Apr.16

2nd Lieutenants.

*Herbert, C. G. 17Oct.14
*Luttingham, L. J. 26Feb.15
*Seager, J. O. 6Mar.15
*Tanqueray, F. R. 6Mar.15
*Mitchellmore, R. F., 5 Bn. —
*Heaton, E. R. 17Mar.15
*Barker, H. W. 19Mar.15
*Bennett, F. E. 26Mar.15
*Pope, H. O. K. 7May15
*Tuck, D. B. 17May15
*Featherstone, E. 17May15*Lushington, G. H. F. 17May15
13Apr.16
*Hertford, H. 16Apr.15
*Starnes, D. S. B. 17June15
*Yeats, G. F. W. 22June15
*Apperly, J. K. G., 5 Bn. 13July15
*Middleton, H. P. 13July15
*Cuffe Adams, E. A. 21Aug.15
*Beauchamp, F. E., 5 Bn. Asser, H. E., Midd'x R. —
*Cook, C. A. B., Midd'x R. —
*Latham, H. 12Dec.15
*Fisher, H. C. 12Dec.15
*Whitty, E. R. 25Dec.15
*Meldrum, A. J. 30Apr.16
*Baldwin, H. J. T. 7May16

Adjutant.

Cockram, Capt. (temp.) F. S. 21July15

Quarter-Master.

Pye, R. A., hon. lt. 26Mar.16

17th (Service)
Battalion
(1st Football).

In Command.

*Fenwick, Col. H. T.,
M.V.O., D.S.O.,
Res. of Off. 10Nov.15

Major.

(2nd in Command.)

*MacLaine of
Lochbuie, K. D. L.,
King's Hussars 9Nov.15

Majors.

Hay, C. R., Midd'x R. —
*Buckley, F. C. 14Jan.16

Captains.

*Bradley, M. G. 5Mar.15
*Bell, E. I., Adj. 27July15
*Rollason, T. 27July15
*Woodward, V. J. 15Oct.15*Wall, H. W. 28Mar.16
*Salter, W. 6June16
5Apr.16

Lieutenants.

*Oxenbould, M. 27July15
*Palmer, A. B. B. 27July15
*Evans, B. 27July15
*Collis, H. 27July15
*Cobb, R. S. 11Nov.15
*Brown, A. H. 28Mar.16
*Elliott, A. F. 1Apr.16
*Wade, A. L. 1Apr.16

2nd Lieutenants.

*Murray, A. M. 4Jan.15
*Horniman, L. I. 16Jan.15
*Bank, G. F. H. 6Mar.15
*Besumont, R. T. 27Mar.15
*Dunton, S. H. 29Mar.15
*Houghton, D. L., 5 Bn. Koop, C., 6 Bn. —
*Stansfeld, F. N. 24Apr.15*Engleburtt, J. F. 24Apr.15
*Clark, J. C. 24Apr.15
*Thorne, T. H., 5 Bn. 8June15
*Hendry, W. 8June15
*Ellitt, L. G. 10June15
*Wade, G. S., 5 Bn. —
*Colquhoun, D., 5 Bn. 26Aug.15
*Purches, N. S. 26Aug.15
*Bake, N. 24Dec.16
*Guest, J. A. 8Jan.16
*Fowler, G. H. A. 10Jan.16
*Robertson, G. M. W. 5Feb.16
*Nunn, F. J., Midd'x R. 30Apr.16
*Cocks, E. L. 30Apr.16
*White, C. A. 7May16
*Henderson, W. F. 7May16

* Temporary.

† On probation.

1885	1885a b	1885c	1885d
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regt. Dist No. 57)— <i>contd.</i>			
17th Bn.— <i>contd.</i> <i>Adjutant.</i> Bell, Capt. (temp.) E. I. 27 July 15 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Morris, J., hon. lt. 18 Dec. 14	19th (Service) Battalion (2nd Public Works Pioneers). <i>In Command.</i> Irons, Lt.-Col. (temp.) A. I. 12 Aug. 15 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) *Christie, P. F. G. 12 Feb. 16 10 Dec. 15 <i>Majors.</i> *Mitchell, E. A. 17 Mar. 16 <i>Captains.</i> *Pratt, O. S. 12 Aug. 15 *Furness, O. C., Adj. 12 Aug. 15 *Emery, H. S. 15 Sept. 15 *Solomon, D. C. 18 Sept. 15 *Roberts, H. C. W. 14 Feb. 16 *Mayell, J. A. R. 1 Mar. 16 *Godfrey, F. 17 Mar. 16 *Price, W. H. 17 Mar. 16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> *Roberts, O. L. 1 Aug. 15 *Bellamy, H. E. 1 Oct. 15 *Armstrong, E. J. 2 Oct. 15 *Lester, L. 2 Oct. 15 *D'Arcy, F. 1 Mar. 16 *Hill, W. E. 1 Mar. 16 *Slayton, H. V. 17 Mar. 16 *Stacey, B. H. 17 Mar. 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Bunker, A. 23 Feb. 15 14 Mar. 16 *Venn, B. T. 25 Mar. 15 13 Mar. 16 *Rae, A. D. 13 May 15 *Kiley, E. D. 14 June 15 *Jackson, C. B. 17 June 15 14 Mar. 16 *Swann, A. B. 16 July 15 13 Aug. 15 *Harris, H. I. 12 Aug. 15 *Pebworth, T. H. 14 Aug. 15 *Mason, A. 24 Aug. 15 *Curtis, C. 28 Sept. 15 *Hackney, H. B. 14 Sept. 15 *Rosenfeld, E. 19 Sept. 15 *Radfield, C. J. 27 Sept. 15 *Kew, R. H. 2 Oct. 16 *Mayell, W. A. R. 12 Oct. 15 13 Mar. 16 *Bonnard, C. J. 12 Mar. 16 1 Oct. 15 <i>Adjutant.</i> Furness, Capt. (temp.) O. C. 12 Nov. 15 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Bolly, H., hon. lt. 22 May 16	20th (Service) Battalion (Shoreditch). <i>In Command.</i> Dunlop, Maj. (temp.) Lt.-Col. F. P., Wore. R., p. s. c. 14 Mar. 17 23 Nov. 15 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) *Baker, B. G. 28 Aug. 15 <i>Majors.</i> *Fitch, T. A. 1 May 16 <i>Captains.</i> *Pitts, A. G. F. 1 Nov. 15 *Baines, J. 25 Nov. 15 *Roberts, E. D. 16 Dec. 15 *Floyd, C. R. 16 Dec. 15 *Reed, H. L., Adj. (Lt. Unatid. List T.F.) 28 Dec. 15 *Elworthy, F. E. L. 11 Mar. 16 *Thomas, E. N. 1 May 16 *Winsor, S. H. 18 May 16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> Wootton, W. T., Welsh R. 6 Mar. 15 24 May 16 *Nicholls, G. B. 15 Sept. 15 1 Apr. 16 *German, E. M. 11 Nov. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Maxwell, A. E. 16 Dec. 15 *Watson, N. T. 16 Dec. 15 *Kilburn, A. N. 17 Dec. 15 *Eccles, G. L. 13 Feb. 16 *Furford-Taylor, W. J. 1 May 16 *Vonnor, N. J. B. 15 May 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Smeo, C. 22 July 15 1 Apr. 16 *McSweeney, F. I. 22 July 15 1 Apr. 16 *Randall, K. C. 24 July 15 1 Apr. 16 *Lloyd, E. E. 1 Aug. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Mallett, H. R. 14 Aug. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Bulat, G. B. 23 Aug. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Sheppard, S. V. 25 Sept. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Barr, P. F. 10 Oct. 15 *Symons, A. 10 Nov. 15 *Bourke, H. R. 18 Nov. 15 *Bennett, K. W. 2 Dec. 15 *Price, L. 14 Dec. 15 21 Sept. 15 *Blizard, C. C. 14 Dec. 15 1 Apr. 16 *Milne, W. W. 23 Dec. 15 *Standing, W. E. 4 Jan. 16 *Carry, S. W. 12 Jan. 16 *Wolfe, C. F. 20 Jan. 16 *Launceston, R. 22 Apr. 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> Reed, Capt. (temp.) H. L. 1 May 16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Freeman W., hon. lt. 5 June 14 *Howell, A. E., hon. lt. 1 Apr. 16 26 Jul. 15	21st (Service) Battalion (Islington). <i>In Command.</i> Samuel, Maj. (temp.) Lt.-Col. W. H., Midd'x R. 13 Mar. 16 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) *McCullough, J. (Gr.-M., hon. capt.) (Res. of Off. 30 July 15 <i>Majors.</i> *Stewart, S. D. 10 Jan. 18 <i>Captains.</i> *MacLeod, E. D. 8 June 15 *Jeffreys, J. H. (S. Afr. Def. Force) 1 Oct. 15 *Engelbach, A. F. 30 Oct. 15 *Lockett, L. H. 31 Oct. 15 *Pegram, H. L. 31 Oct. 15 *Bartram, R. 1 Nov. 15 <i>Lieutenants.</i> *Laidlaw, J. A. 17 June 15 *Carter, H. F., Adj. 30 Oct. 15 *Parsons, F. L. 30 Oct. 15 *Tabbush, C. W. 31 Oct. 15 *Symons, A. G. 1 Jan. 16 *Killingback, H. C. 2 Jan. 16 *Hudspeth, W. L. 16 Jan. 16 *Mussion, H. 13 Apr. 16 26 July 15 *Morgan, C. L. 9 May 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Leggott, W. E. 27 Nov. 14 12 May 16 *Horn, C. A. 23 Feb. 15 12 May 16 *Stephens, J. H. 12 May 16 6 May 16 *Little, A. J. 17 June 15 2 May 16 *Eridgland, L. L. 19 June 15 *Andrews-Marsball, J. 21 June 15 *Rourke, C. R. 30 July 15 *Sleight, C. A. 4 Aug. 15 *Coleman, G. A. 11 Aug. 15 12 May 16 *Morgan, H. C. 27 Aug. 15 16 May 16 *Green, J. D. 2 Nov. 15 *French, C. G. 16 Nov. 15 *Evans, F. W. 16 Nov. 15 *Foster, D. B. 4 Jan. 16 *Templeman, R. H. 16 Apr. 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> Carter, Lt. (temp.) H. F. 28 Mar. 16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Mashby, G. H., hon. lt. (temp.) 21 May 15

* Temporary.

† On probation.

1885e	1885f	1885g	1885h
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regt. Dist. No. 57)—contd.			
22nd (Service) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) <i>Major.</i> * Taylor, L. 15 Sept. 15 <i>Captains.</i> * Sheen, E. R. 18 Sept. 15 * Fletcher, A. 10 Sept. 15 * Hornby, R. A. 11 Nov. 15 <i>Lieutenants.</i> * Melhorne, S. W. 15 Sept. 15 * Agar, F. H. 11 Nov. 15 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> * Scott, E. R. 22 July 15 * Hallwood, J. B. 24 July 15 * Anderson, W. T. 11 Aug. 15 * Hannaford, S. G. 11 Aug. 15 * Horton, G. S. 11 Aug. 15 * Salmon, E. T. S. 11 Aug. 15 * Pitt, G. E. 11 Aug. 15 * Scarborough, A. C. 23 Aug. 15 * Lord, R. S. 28 Aug. 15 * Reynolds, J. V. 21 Dec. 15 * Walder, H. R. 22 Dec. 15 * Campbell, G. R. A. 21 Dec. 15 * Barclay, C. L. 20 Jan. 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> * Sheen, Capt. R. C. 17 July 15 <i>Quarter-Master.</i>	<i>Captains.</i> * Holland, H. W. 6 Jan. 15 * Stevens, A. L. W. 20 May 15 1 Feb. 16 * Hoad, W. 25 Aug. 15 * Lello, M. N. 11 Nov. 15 1 Feb. 16 * Clarke, A. A. 1 Feb. 16 14 Dec. 14 * Gayer, A. V. A. 10 Mar. 16 * Lardner, G. S. 13 Mar. 16 * Jones, S. S. 13 Mar. 16 * Halliday, J. F. T. 3 May 16 10 Mar. 16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> * Hardman, C. W. 1 Oct. 15 * Milestones, H. 1 Dec. 15 * Brown, F. W. 2 Dec. 15 * Livingstone, K. G. 2 Dec. 15 * Johnson, D. V. 2 Dec. 15 * Waterer, J. W. 22 Mar. 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> * Luwood, F. M. 25 Jan. 15 13 Mar. 16 * Odling, H. R. 6 Jan. 16 * Hanby, E. W. 6 Jan. 16 * Grear, E. J. L. 31 June 15 13 Mar. 16 * Hamilton, D. J. 31 June 15 13 Mar. 16 * Norris, F. 6 July 15 13 Mar. 16 * Moran, W. H. 6 Aug. 15 * Vaughan, A. C. 12 Aug. 15 10 Mar. 16 * Bent, H. V. 12 Aug. 15 1 Mar. 16 * Hyatt, M. P. 20 Apr. 15 31 Mar. 16 * Parves, T. W. 14 Aug. 15 * Ribbrough, C. F. 19 Aug. 15 19 Aug. 15 * Sander, E. H. L. 21 Aug. 15 * Wilson, H. 21 Aug. 15 * Brown, C. T. 26 Aug. 15 * Snell, H. J. 30 Aug. 15 * Fenton, M. C. M. 25 Sept. 15 * Shepherd, K. H. 10 Sept. 15 * Smith, G. B. 25 Sept. 15 * Nixon, L. P. 14 Dec. 15 * Perodman, E. D. 4 Jan. 16 * Cooper, L. H. (Unatt'd. List T.F.) 11 Jan. 16 * Foster, A. S. 3 Apr. 16 * Cunningham, P. 24 Apr. 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> Warneford Capt. H. W. B., Midd'x R. 26 Mar. 16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> * Osmond, R. W. J., hon. U. 23 July 15	<i>Captains—contd.</i> * Clayton, E. W. 17 May 15 3 Apr. 16 * Spottislawood, A. 5 Sept. 15 * Stampe, G. H. 5 Sept. 15 * Dixon, H. E. 13 Nov. 15 * Mitchell, T. I. 13 Nov. 15 * Manders, T. C. 7 July 16 * Poole, W. H. 7 July 16 8 Dec. 15 * Askew, H. R. 7 July 16 6 June 16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> * Adams, W. H. 1 Feb. 16 * Heard, A. P. 16 May 16 * Heard, F. S., Adj. 16 May 16 * Boyle, C. H. B. 7 July 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> * Bennett, H. S. 3 Dec. 15 20 June 16 * Buschmann, A. K. A. M. 16 Feb. 15 2 June 16 * Kemp, F. O. 6 May 15 * Gunton, A. H. 31 June 15 20 June 16 * Johnson, A. J. 31 July 15 20 June 16 * Lewis, J. H. 11 Aug. 15 20 June 16 * Crittall, H. P. 26 Aug. 15 20 June 16 * Scholefield, F. W. 28 Sept. 15 20 June 16 * Greenhalgh, H. C. 11 Sept. 15 * Swift, G. A. 7 Oct. 15 20 June 16 * Hall, G. 1 Nov. 15 * Purdy, R. J. 1 Nov. 15 * Hall, G. H. 1 Nov. 15 * Barnard, A. E. 11 Nov. 15 * Evans, E. 16 Nov. 15 20 June 16 * Scholefield, J. 16 Nov. 15 20 June 16 * Mellor, J. 27 Nov. 15 20 June 16 * Sutherland, J. L. 1 Dec. 15 * Foss, B. T. 24 Dec. 15 * Trowell, A. D. 24 Dec. 15 * German, H. J. 24 Dec. 15 * Wallace, G. F. 4 Jan. 16 * Tunnard, H. B. 6 Jan. 16 3 June 15 * Edwards, G. H. 12 Jan. 16 * Williams, R. G. 20 Jan. 16 20 June 16 * Smith, W. E. C. 20 Jan. 16 20 June 16 * Faxon, E. 22 Jan. 16 20 June 16 * Medcalf, A. L. 1 Feb. 16 20 June 16 * Trollope, A. D. 1 Feb. 16 20 June 16 * Hooke, A. D. 18 Feb. 16 20 June 16 * Bingle, H. 3 Apr. 16 14 Aug. 15 * Denton-Samuel, E. 2 June 16 * Jones, O. S. 7 July 16 * McKinnon, J. B. 7 July 16 * Hutehinson, A. S. 7 July 16 * Varrall, S. W. 7 July 16	<i>2nd Lieutenants—contd.</i> * Buckingham, R. A. 7 July 16 * Chipperfield, G. 7 July 16 * Auck and, E. 7 July 16 * Mackay, G. 7 July 16 * Baker, P. R. 7 July 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> Heard, Lt. (temp.) F. S. 23 May 16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> * Smith, O., hon. U. 7 Sept. 15 25th (Reserve) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> Ward, Lt.-Col. (temp.) J. 12 Aug. 15 15 Apr. 15 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) * Guest, W. H. 17 Aug. 16 5 July 15 <i>Majors.</i> * Skinner, J. S., Lt.-Col. <i>Ret. of Off., Com. 4th Force.</i> 7 May 15 * Browne, F. J. 1 Aug. 15 13 Apr. 16 * Boulton, G. 20 Aug. 15 3 Mar. 16 <i>Captains.</i> * Richards, W. H. 12 Aug. 15 1 Mar. 16 * Kessack, J. O. C. 19 Nov. 15 4 Mar. 16 * Jones, E. 11 July 15 15 Jan. 16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> * Thomas, R. G. 11 July 15 15 Jan. 16 * Smith, A. H., Adj. 4 Oct. 15 * Berryman, J. St. J. P. 18 Feb. 16 * Knowles, C. C. E. 18 Feb. 16 * Padfield, C. J. C. 18 Feb. 16 * Richardson, W. F. 19 Feb. 16 * Sebright, J. H. K. 19 Feb. 16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> * Abbott, E. F. A. 13 Apr. 15 * Boulter, H. W. 20 Sept. 15 * Watson, R. G. 12 Oct. 15 * Pratt, E. 7 Nov. 15 * Lee, S. 7 Dec. 15 * Griffiths, F. W. 24 Dec. 15 * Cloutman, T. H. 28 Dec. 15 * Berry, B. W. 28 Dec. 15 * Dunbar, S. G. 28 Dec. 15 * Hay, C. M. 1 Jan. 16 * Sayer, J. 5 Jan. 16 * Lander, R. C. 7 July 16 * Buesset, F. N. M. 7 July 16 * Fulton, E. A. 7 July 16 * Bincham, R. G. 7 July 16 * Prior, G. 7 July 16 * Reer, J. T. 7 July 16 * Sherrard, L. H. 7 July 16 * Jones, W. H. L. 7 July 16 * Copeland, E. F. 7 July 16 * Lester, R. M. 7 July 16 <i>Adjutant.</i> Smith, Lt. (temp.) A. H. 4 Nov. 15 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> Boulton, J. A., hon. U. (temp.) 8 Aug. 15 16 Mar. 16
23rd (Service) Battalion. (2nd Football.) <i>In Command.</i> Ash, Maj. (temp. Lt.-Col.) W. C. C., D.S.O. 30 Oct. 15 Midd'x R. <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) * Haig-Brown, A. R. (Unatt'd. List T.F.) 21 Dec. 15 <i>Majors.</i> * Knapp, E. S. Afr. Def. Force 1 Mar. 16	24th (Reserve) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> Mackay, Lt.-Col. (temp.) J. J. 10 Aug. 15 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) * Tomlinson, B. M. 5 Sept. 15 <i>Captains.</i> * Bigge, C. E. 1 Nov. 14 5 Sept. 15 * Jackson, J. G. 23 Jan. 15 31 Dec. 15 * Chute, C. L. 23 Apr. 15 5 Sept. 15	<i>Temporary.</i>	<i>On probation.</i>

18851	1885J	1885k	1885l
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX REGIMENT)—(Regtl. Dist. No. 57)—contd.			
26th (Service) Battalion. (3rd Public Works Pioneers.) <i>In Command.</i> Bt. Col. (temp.) H. N. D.S.O., Midd'x R. 5Feb.16 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) *Mason, J. H. 16Nov.15 <i>Majors.</i> *Ward, H. 4Oct.15 *MacGuire, S. M. 4Oct.15 *Baines, C. J. 3Feb.16 *Harris, H. L. 3Feb.16 *Browne, F. J. 4Feb.16 *Norman, P., Adj. 4Feb.16 *Thomson, A. W. 4Feb.16 *Mason, F. B. 5Feb.16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> *Vaughan Williams, B. G. 4Oct.15 *Mills, R. R. 4Oct.15 *Keat, H. J. 4Oct.15 *Ayers, R. T. 26Mar.16 *Allen, W. H. E. 19Jan.16 *Elms, A. E. 11Feb.16 *Mason, A. W. 3Feb.16 *Smery, W. L. 4Feb.16 *MacGuire, E. R. M. 4Feb.16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Merrill, G. E. 21Jan.16 *Morris, E. L. 30Jan.16 *Glover, P. S. C. 23Aug.15 *Smithers, F. W. L. 26Aug.15 *Rigby, W. H. 26Aug.15 *Dennis, A. E. 23Sept.15 *Davis, W. A. C. 8Oct.15 *Peattie, G. D. 12Oct.15 *Grant, D. 29Oct.15 *Peel, W. 25Nov.15 *Handscomb, P. R. 21Dec.15 *Simpson, T. 24Dec.15 *Chadwick, E. J. 19Jan.16 *Adjuant. Norman, Capt. (temp.) P. 1Dec.15 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Moorby, J. S., hon. lt. 16Nov.15	<i>Major.</i> Pletymann Newman, J. R. (temp.) late Capt. 6 Bn. Mun. Fus. (Mila.) 6Jan.15 <i>Captains.</i> *Holland, H. W. 6Jan.16 *Hill, A. C. (Lt. 5 Bn. Hore. R.) 15Jan.16 *Wilkinson, W. D. 1May16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> *Evans, E. D. 27July15 *Conolly, L. M. S. N. 9Nov.15 *Smith, C. R. 8Nov.15 *Seaton, W. D. 6Feb.16 *Buchanan, H. C. D. 6Feb.16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Davey, A. 27July15 *McDonnell, N. M. 28July16 *Lowe, G. D. H. 3Aug.15 *Murphy, P. 31Aug.15 *Manning, J. F. 15Sept.15 *Bundy, A. E. 28Sept.15 *Rutter, F. E. D. 23Sept.15 *Todd, C. R. 4Jan.16 *Hall, S. A. 20Jan.16 *Towgood, A. C. C. 20Jan.16 *Brunton, E. B. D. 4Apr.16 *Anderson, A. M. 22Apr.16 *Austen, W. H. 2June16 *Carruthers, P. G. 2June16 *Cowper, J. A. 2June16 *Gaur, C. G. 2June16 *Howard, J. G. 2June16 *Livingstone, S. 2June16 *MacIntyre, R. H. 2June16 *Perkins, G. H. 2June16 *Pruitt, T. W. 2June16 *Rowan, E. W. J. 2June16 *Skinner, W. R. 12June16 *Rhodes, H. V. 7July16 *Manser, C. J. 7July16 *Fluck, H. G. 7July16 *Yates, F. D. 7July16 <i>Adjuant.</i> Lewis, Lt. A. W. S. Staff. R. 4May16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Ames, W. T., hon. lt. 17Dec.15	<i>Major.</i> *Squire, E. W. C. 30July15 *Wake, C. St. A., C. M. G. 22Sept.15 <i>Captains.</i> *Price, F. R. 23June15 *Nicolle, C. C. (Maj. 9 Bn. R. Jersey Mita.) 9July15 *Webb, G. C. 28Mar.16 *Wickham, R. B. 9Sept.15 *Batger, H. W. 10Sept.15 <i>Lieutenants.</i> *Vice, L. C. 11July15 *Hustler, T. L. 20July15 *McIlvenna, C. J. 27Apr.16 *Oddie, F. A. J. 28Mar.16 *Sherratt, H. H. M. 11May16 *Palmer, F. J. 11May16 *Wolfe, E. J. 11May16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> *Price, G. I. 10Nov.14 *Solomons, H. A. 15June15 *Cooper, A. P. 23June15 *Macfarlane, E. O. A. 4Aug.15 *Barratt, S. F. 11Aug.15 *Dawson, T. H. 14Aug.15 *Foster, B. 22Sept.15 *Atkinson, A. P. 22Sept.15 *Marshall, H. C. 5Oct.15 *Frayne, E. 7Oct.15 *Sutherland, W. 22Oct.15 *Baker, E. G. 4Nov.15 *Waxfield, F. J. 10Nov.15 *Bl-hop, C. A. D. 30Nov.15 *Beavis, F. E. 3Nov.15 *Clark, T. J. 14Dec.15 *Mirams, S. 20Dec.15 *Lolton, S. P. 4Dec.15 *Dangle, C. R. 31Jan.16 *Cartledge, N. E. D. 1Jan.16 *Suter, H. E. 1Jan.16 *Kinswell, F. R. 3Jan.16 *Easton, B. 3Jan.16 *Phillip, G. M. B. 6Jan.16 *Strange, H. G. 1Jan.16 *Davies, C. L. 31Jan.16 *Ogden, A. L. 31Jan.16 *Kemp, W. T. 31Jan.16 *Dickson, W. J. 12Jan.16 *Hill, S. A. G. 12Jan.16 *Richardson, R. A. 27Jan.16	<i>2nd Lieutenant—contd.</i> *Lloyd, E. A. 6Feb.16 *Perryman, F. S. 2June16 *Cameron, A. W. 7July16 *Hay, E. B. 7July16 <i>Adjuant.</i> <i>Quarter-Master.</i> 29th (Works) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> Beatson, Lt. Col. (temp.) L. F. 6June16 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) <i>Major.</i> Gibsons, H. J. C., ret. pay (Res. of Off.) — <i>Captain.</i> *Snow, O. F., Adj. (Lt. 6 Bn. K.R. Rif. C.) 3June16 <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> Stacey, J. R., 3 Bn. E. Surr. R. 15June15 *Collins, A. J. 6Jan.16 <i>Adjuant.</i> Snow, Capt. (temp.) G. E. 3June16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Andrews, A. G., hon. lt. 10July16 30th (Works) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> *Coleridge, Bt. Col. H. F., D.S.O., ret. pay 20July16 <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Smith, W. J., hon. lt. 12July16 1st (Home Service) Garrison Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> Chesno, Bt. Col. A. G., ret. pay 16Mar.16 <i>Major</i> (2nd in Command.) <i>Majors.</i> <i>Captains.</i> *Richards, E. S. 20Oct.14 *Ollver, R. E. (Hon. Maj. Ind. 101st) 22Jan.16 *Price, W. C. 24May16 <i>Lieutenants.</i> <i>2nd Lieutenants.</i> <i>Adjuant.</i> <i>Quarter-Master.</i> *Read, C. C., hon. lt. 22Sept.16
27th (Reserve) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> Burand, Lt. Col. (temp.) M. B. (Hon. Lt. Col. ret. Assoc. Res.) (Hon. Maj. in Army 6 July 01) 16Mar.16 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) 16Jan.16	28th (Reserve) Battalion. <i>In Command.</i> *Roche, Lt. Col. R. R. 17Feb.16 <i>Major.</i> (2nd in Command.) Welcan, H., ret. Ind. S. C. —	* Temporary	† On probation.

The Middlesex Regiment

INDEX

- Abbott, Pte. G., 188.
 Abell, Major W. H., 165.
 Abercromby, General Sir Ralph,
 56-8.
 —, General Sir Robert 34, 35.
 Ackland, Major D., 90, 92.
 Acton, Lieut. W. M. C., 119-20.
 Adam, General Sir F., 102.
 Aden, 128, 158.
 Ainslie Sec.-Lieut., 202.
 Aisne, Battle of the, 172.
 Albuera, 70-75, 87, 118, 175.
 Alfaiates, 79-81, 87.
 Allam, Qmr.-Sergt. F., 156.
 Allan, Pte. G., 184.
 — Colonel James, 101, 102.
 Alleman's Nek, 153.
 Allingham, Qmr.-Sergt. L., 179.
 Allison, Lance-Corp. G. A., 179
 Alliston, Sec.-Lieut., 166.
 Allsopp, Pte. W. F., 207.
 Alma, Battle of the, 111-12.
 American War, 8-24.
 Amfroipret, 166.
 Anderson, Sec.-Lieut. G. B., 209.
 — Sergt. J., 207.
 — Pte. J., 185.
 Andrews, Qmr.-Sergt. A. W., 179.
 Anson, Capt. H. P. R., 204.
 Arabin, Colonel J., 2, 5.
 Arakeera, 44, 48.
 Aranjuez, 88.
 Arbuthnot, Lieut.-Col. T., 100.
 Armentières, 173, 196.
 Arnold, Capt. A. C., 205.
 Ash, Major W. C. C., 184, 208.
 — Lieut. W. J., 189.
 Ashby, Lieut. C., 198, 208.
 Ashwin, Lieut. J. C., 126.
 Aubers, 177, 188.
 Aubin, Lieut. P., 94-5.
 Badajoz, 70-1, 74-5, 84-7.
 Baird, Sir David, 42.
 Baker, Sergt. H. T., 188
 — Corpl. W. J., 207.
 — Pte., 192.
 Balaklava, 113-14, 121.
 Balfour, Gen. J., 30, 35, 37.
 — Lieut.-Col. W., 59.
 Barnes, Pte., 178.
 Baynes, Pte. A. C., 193.
 Bayonne, 97.
 Bear, Sergt. H. C., 207.
 Bellers, Colonel E. V., 158-9.
 Benson, Sec.-Lieut., G. A. T., 188.
 Bentley, Capt. G. W., 178.
 Beresford, Marshal, 68-74.
 Bethan, Pte. H. S., 209.
 Béthune, 173.
 Betteley, Col.-Sergt. J., 157.
 Bezar, Sergt.-Major, 129.
 Bicknell, Major H. P., 150, 208-9.
 Blackwood, Sergt.-Major W., 208.
 Blake, Major N. J. R., 149, 150
 156.
 Blakeney, Major H. N., 156.
 Bland, Capt. J. F., 121.
 Boden, Capt. T. L., 209.
 Boesinghe, 190, 200.
 Bois de Biez, 177.
 Bombay, 33-7, 49, 50.
 Booth, Pte. E., 208.
 Bosworth, Sergt., 125.
 Botton, Lance-Corp. J., 208.
 Bowen, Lieut.-Col. E., 134.
 Bower, Capt. G. A. H., 200, 208.
 Bowyer, Pte. T. C., 207.
 Boyd, Sergt. W., 157, 193-4.
 Boyden, Corpl. H. T., 205.
 Brandywine, Battle of, 17.
 Bradshawe, Colonel G. P., 97, 104,
 106.

The Middlesex Regiment

- Bridgman, Major G. A., 208.
 Britten, Capt. E. W., 211.
 Brodie, Sec.-Lieut. R. H., 179.
 Bromhead, Colonel J., 63-5, 78, 82, 103.
 Brooklyn, Battle of, 13.
 Brough, Lieut. J. H., 201.
 Brown, Sergt. A., 209.
 — Gen. Sir G., 103, 107, 111, 119, 124.
 — Pte. G., 206.
 — Capt. W. E., 128.
 Browne, Pte. A., 208.
 Brownlow, Colonel C., 24, 51.
 Buckley, Major F. C., 209.
 Bucknall, Lieut. G. C., 208.
 Bulganak, 111.
 Bullam, Rajah of, 44, 48.
 Buller, Gen. F. T., 116-17, 119.
 — Gen. Sir R., 148, 151-3.
 Bunn, Corp. H. T., 206.
 Burgoyne, Sir J., 16, 19.
 Burlock, Sergt.-Maj. G., 209.
 Burton, Sergt.-Maj. A. J., 193.
 Bussaco, 68-9.
 Butler, Lieut.-Col. H., 133.
 Butts, Capt. F. J., 126.
 Byng, Gen. Sir J., 88, 90-4.

 Caliaicoil, 47-8.
 Calicut, 37-8.
 Cambridge, George, Duke of, 139-40, 147.
 Campbell, Lieut. Alexander, 47.
 — Gen. Sir Archibald, 31, 39, 68, 104-5.
 — of Strachur, Gen. John, 7, 8, 14, 24, 25, 55, 62.
 Canada, 19, 99, 106.
 Canara, 44, 102.
 Cannanore, 34, 39.
 Carolina, 8, 11, 20, 21.
 Carey, Colonel O., 100, 101.
 Cartwright, Lieut. H. A., 178.
 Caterer, Pte. C. E., 208.
 Cavan, Gen. the Earl of, 63.
 Ceylon, 37.
 Chappell, Corp. M., 208.
 Charleston, 12, 20-2.
 Chichester, Lieut.-Col. A. G., 139.
 Chipp, Major T. F., 203-4, 208.
 Ciudad Rodrigo, 75-9, 81-3.

 Clark, Corp. W. A., 208.
 Clarke, Capt. A., 86.
 — Sergt. C. A., 208.
 — Gen. Sir C. M., 132, 135-7.
 Clifford, Lieut. Hugh, 116.
 Clinton, Gen. Sir H., 12, 13, 19, 20.
 Cochin, 37-8.
 Cock, Lance-Corp. J. G., 209.
 Coke, Gen. Talbot, 148, 151, 153-4.
 Cole, Gen. Sir G. L., 71, 73.
 Coles, Lieut. S. H., 178.
 Collison, Lieut.-Col. C. S., 209.
 Colours, the, 134, 140, 213-4.
 Colquhoun, Lieut.-Col. H. M., 140.
 Conagul, 46.
 Condé, 166.
 Cook, Sergt. C. W., 207.
 Cooke, Gen. Sir G., 103-4.
 Coorg, 35.
 Corcoran, Capt. W. J., 178.
 Cording, Sergt. H., 207, 209.
 Corfu, 103, 106, 110.
 Cornwallis, Marquess, 13-15, 17, 19, 21-3, 32, 34.
 Cotiote, 38, 49.
 Coughlan, Sergt.-Maj. J. E., 184.
 Court, Pte. A. L., 208.
 Cozens, Sergt. A. A., 208.
 Crimean War, 110-27.
 Croix Barbée, 176.
 Croft, Sergt. W., 189.
 Cronin, Corp. J. T., 189.
 Crowther, Pte. G. L., 207.
 Cross, Pte. L. E., 178.
 Cunningham, Lieut.-Col. C. C., 209.
 Cunynghame, Colonel Sir D., 5.
 Cursons, Capt. G. N., 178-9, 209.
 Cuthbert, Capt. G., 203.

 Dale, Lance-Corp. J., 208.
 Dalrymple, Gen. Sir H., 62, 102.
 Davey, Pte. E. R. H., 207.
 Davis, Sergt., 187.
 Davy, Major W. H. C., 165.
 Defries, Lieut. F., 208.
 Dennis, Corp. J., 208.
 De Salis, Sec.-Lieut. J. J. F., 199.
 Distinguished Conduct Medal, award of, 131, 156-7, 178, 184, 188-9, 193, 195, 200, 204-7.
 Distinguished Service Order, award of, 156, 178, 184.

Index

- Doakes, Pte., 133.
Doondia Wao, 45-6.
Douglas, Capt S., 206.
Dover, 29, 33.
Down, V.C., Ensign J. T., 131.
Duberly, Lieut.-Col. G., 107.
Dummul, 46.
Dumsday, Capt. C. R., 201.
Dunkin, Colonel J. H., 63, 78, 82, 86, 103.
Dunlop, Gen. J., 31, 38-40, 42-5.
Dyer, Lieut.-Col. C. R., 150, 159.
- Easman, Sec.-Lieut. L. W., 202, 209.
Edge, Corp. S. V., 200.
Egerton, Colonel T. Graham, 107, 112-13, 116-19, 122, 124, 139.
Egypt, 212.
Ekowe, 136-7.
El Bodon, 77-9, 98.
Elizondo, 91.
Engleburtt, Sec.-Lieut. J. F., 206-7.
Erskine, Adjutant C., 31.
Eustace, Capt. H. M., 156.
Evans, Pte. A. H., 209.
— Col.-Sergt. R. E., 157.
Evatt, Capt G. R. K., 175.
Everingham, Sergt. J., 208.
- Fane, Sergt.-Maj. F. J., 208.
Farrow, Qrm. and Hon. Capt. M. W., 178-9.
Fawcett, Capt. R., 74.
Ferguson, Pte., 197.
Fifty-Seventh Foot: early history, 1-8; war service, 9-23, 52-9, 67-75, 84, 87-97, 113-37; in peace, 24-7, 60-2, 99-103, 134-5, 137; becomes 1st Middlesex, 137; Colonels, 2, 3, 7, 24, 62, 102, 128, 135; Lieut.-Cols., 2, 5, 7, 24, 51, 59, 61, 75, 101-3, 113, 126, 128, 134-5, 137; colours and battle-honours, 98, 127, 134, 137; regimental medals, 59; called the Die Hards, 74; 2nd Battalion, 60-1, 100.
Fisher, Lieut.-Col. H. W., 178-9.
— Pte. G. A., 206.
Fisher, Sergt. W., 178, 195.
Fitchett, Lieut., 46.
- Flanders, 51-5, 172-3.
Foley, Capt. M. J. A., 211.
Forcalhos, 80, 87.
Fort Itala, 155.
— Montgomery, 19.
— Moultrie, 12, 21.
Foster, Sergt.-Maj. F., 205.
Fox, Gen. C. R. J., 135.
— Pte. M., 178.
Fraser, Sec.-Lieut. L. H., 179.
French, Viscount, 154-5, 168, 187-8, 193, 199, 208.
French honours, 171, 178, 193, 205, 207.
Frezenberg, 190-2.
Fromelles, 197.
Fuente Guinaldo, 77, 79, 87.
Fuller, Lance-Corp. A. F., 199.
- Galbraith, Lieut. F. A., 151.
Gallipoli, 163, 211-12.
Gardiner, V.C., Sergt. G., 122.
Garner, Lieut.-Col. W., 203.
Garstin, Colonel A. A., 147.
Gatacre, Gen. Sir W. F., 147.
Gegory, Pte. L. R., 209.
Germantown, 18.
Gibbons, Capt. E., 174, 178-9.
Gibraltar 2, 4, 5, 61, 135, 146, 196, 210.
Gifford, V.C., Capt. Lord, 137.
Gilbert, Pte., 198.
Gilks, Sec.-Lieut. H. L., 208.
Gillett, Capt. S. H., 198-9, 208.
Gilmore, Pte. J. E. B., 157.
Gimble, Pte. A., 184.
Ginghilovo, 135-6.
Glass, Capt. H. E. L., 165-6.
Glover, Lieut.-Col. R. F.B., 159, 209.
Goa, 49.
Godward, Sec.-Lieut. E., 198.
Goggin, Qmr.-Sergt. J. S., 179, 209.
Goldie, Gen. G. L., 139.
— Colonel T. L., 103, 113, 118, 119.
Gordon, Capt. A. D., 208.
Gormley, Lance-Corp. E. M., 185.
Grace, Sergt., 121.
Graham, Pte. G. W., 209.
— Gen. Hope, 140, 147.
— Sir T. (Lord Lynedoch), 80, 87, 89, 90.

The Middlesex Regiment

- Graham-Toler, Lieut. L. J., 166.
 Grainger, Lance-Corp. C., 208.
 Graskop, 154.
 Gravenstafel, 190, 201.
 Gray, Capt. C., 33.
 — Lance-Corp. V., 178.
 Green, Sergt. C. A., 208.
 Greenway, Major C. D. K., 208.
 Gregory, Major E. D. W., 203, 208.
 Grenada, 58.
 Grey, Gen. Sir C., 17-19, 52-3, 56.
 Grieve, Sec.-Lieut. W. P., 189.
 Grobelaar's Kloof, 151.
 Groser, Lieut. A. G., 196-7, 208.

 Hague, Lieut. G. U., 121.
 Haig, Gen. Sir D., 181, 184-5, 188.
 Hall, Major H., 209.
 Hallowes, V.C., Lieut. R. P., 194-5, 208.
 Hamilton, Lance-Corp. W. J., 184.
 Hancock, Sergt.-Maj. G. F., 209.
 Hardinge, Viscount, 61, 73, 102, 128.
 Hardingham, Capt. R. C., 207.
 Harris, Gen. Lord, 40, 43.
 — Sergt. R. T., 178.
 Hare, Lieut. A., 184.
 — Lieut. B. U., 183, 208.
 Harvey, Lieut. L., 202.
 Hassard, Lieut.-Col. J., 133.
 Hastings, Gen. Sir C., 76.
 — Capt. G. H., 179.
 Hatton, Pte. W. F., 179.
 Hayden, Pte. E. J., 209.
 Hayes, Lieut.-Col. R. H., 159, 185.
 Hayley, Pte. D., 209.
 Hazara War, 139.
 Hazebrouck, 173, 178.
 Hennell, Colonel Sir R., 161.
 Henry, Sec.-Lieut. J. L., 208.
 Henstock, Sec.-Lieut. K. P., 165.
 Herring, Pte. H., 206.
 Hewett, Sec.-Lieut. H., 209.
 Hill, A. D. Sec.-Lieut., 184, 208.
 — Col. A. W., 147-8, 151, 156.
 — Capt. H. E., 209.
 — Gen. Sir R. (afterwards Viscount), 68-9, 84, 87-9, 92, 94-6.
 Highton, Sergt. W., 157.
 Hilton, Capt. C. S., 189.

 Hocking, Sergt., 196-7.
 Hofman, Corp. W., 184.
 Hold, Lance-Corp. J. M., 208.
 Holdich, Gen. Sir E., 135, 147.
 Hollingsworth, Sec.-Lieut. G., 211
 Hooge, 194.
 Hope, Assist.-Surgeon, 134.
 Hopwood, Lieut. R. H., 206.
 Howe, Gen. Sir W., 11-20.
 Hughes-Hallett, Lieut.-Col. H. T., 147.
 Hull, Maj.-Gen. C. P. A., 159, 177, 179, 193, 195.
 Hulluch, 183, 199, 205.
 Huskisson, Lieut.-Col. S. G., 147.
 Hutchinson, Gen. Lord, 62.

 Illies, 177.
 India, 29-50, 102, 128-9, 138-9, 146, 158-9, 210.
 Ingle, Lieut.-Col. W. D., 205, 209.
 Inglis, Lieut.-Gen. Sir W., 24, 57-8, 61, 68, 73-5, 91, 102.
 — Maj.-Gen. W., 118, 125.
 Ingram, Sergt. W., 207.
 Inkerman, 114-21.
 Ireland, 6-8, 100, 103-4, 106-7, 137, 146.
 Irwin, Gen. Sir J., 7.
 Isaacson, Capt. P. de St. Q., 202.

 Jackson, Sergt. E. E., 179
 — Sergt. F. H. J., 207.
 — Ensign J., 73.
 — Lieut. L. H., 46.
 Jamaica, 104, 106.
 Jamalabad, 44.
 James, Sergt. F. E., 172.
 — Sergt. E. J., 184.
 Jefferd, Capt W. W., 170-1, 178-9.
 Jeffs, Pte. A. H., 209.
 Jermyn, Capt John, 74.
 Jersey, 61, 65.
 Johnson, Pte. G., 179.
 — Pte. P., 189.
 — Ensign W., 94.
 — Corp., 178.
 Johnston, Pte. J., 204.
 Jones, Lance-Corp. C. P., 208.
 — Lance-Corp. E. H., 179.
 — Col. G., 103.
 Jordan, Sergt. C. W. 209.

Index

- Kaitaki, 132.
 Katikara, 130-1.
 Kearney, Lance-Corp. N. W., 208.
 Kelat, 146.
 Kent, Lieut.-Gen. H., 106, 139-40, 159-60.
 Kershaw, Lieut. H. V., 156.
 Kilsha, Major C., 97.
 Kinburn, 127.
 King, Sergt. E. G., 208.
 — Lieut.-Col. E. J., 198-9, 208-9.
 — Major S., 209.
 Kirby, Capt. G., 74.
 Knight, Pte. J., 207.
 Knowles, Lieut. C. B., 127.
 — Capt. J. E., 165.
 Knox, Lieut. G., 92.

 La Bassée, 175, 178, 182.
 La Boutillerie, 174.
 Ladysmith, 148, 151-2.
 Large, Capt. H. E., 189.
 — Major P. M., 155.
 Law, Sergt. C., 208.
 Lawley, Sec.-Lieut. W. G. H., 151.
 Lawrence, Colonel A., 38, 42-3.
 Lea, Capt. F. P., 126.
 Leach, Sec.-Lieut. J. O., 209.
 Leader, Sec.-Lieut. J. O., 205.
 Le Cateau, 168-9.
 Leggett, Major G. E., 127, 139.
 Lemprière, Capt. A., 122.
 — Lieut.-Col. G. B., 154, 159.
 Le Mesnil, 173.
 Lepper, Lieut. H. M., 194-5, 208.
 Levett, Pte. C., 208.
 Lisbon, 67, 75, 87.
 Llewellyn, Sergt.-Maj. E. J., 206.
 Lloyd, Capt. T. W. J., 134.
 Logan, Capt. P., 102.
 — Colonel R. A., 103, 128, 134-5.
 Longe, Lieut.-Col. R. D., 159.
 Loos, 182-3, 194.
 Louch, Qmr. and Hon. Lieut. H. T., 209.
 Love, Gen. Sir J., 128.
 Loveland, Sergt. G. W., 209.
 Lumley, Lieut.-Col. F. D., 156, 159.

 McClelland, Corp. F. C., 179.
 McCorrie, V.C., Pte., 126.
 Macdonald, Lieut.-Col. D., 75, 92.

 Macdonald, Sergt.-Maj. G., 209.
 Macdowall, Lieut.-Col. H., 51.
 MacFarlane, Sec.-Lieut. W. B., 187.
 MacGill, Drummer, 124.
 MacLachlan, Capt., 86.
 M'Laine, Capt. H., 95.
 MacLaine, Colonel M. H., 62, 83, 104.
 Macleod, Gen. Sir J., 106.
 Macpherson, Capt. M., 45-6.
 Macquarie, Gen. L., 31, 39.
 Madura, 46-8.
 Maddison, Lieut.-Col. G., 63.
 Malabar, 34-7, 44.
 Malakoff, 125-7.
 Malta, 106, 110, 127-8, 159.
 Mangalore, 49, 102.
 Manoli, 46.
 Mansfield, Colonel the Earl of, 143.
 Manson, Sec.-Lieut. E. P., 207.
 Maori War, 129-34.
 Marke, Major J., 95.
 Marchant, Pte. H., 193.
 Marmont, Marshal, 75, 77, 79, 81, 87.
 Marne, Battle of the, 171.
 Marsh, Gen. J., 29, 38, 50, 214.
 Marshall, Lance-Corp. G. M., 178, 184.
 — Pte. W. J., 184.
 Martin, Pte. H. W., 206.
 Masséna, Marshal, 68-9.
 Matthews, Lieut.-Col. C. J., 147.
 — Pte. J. E., 208.
 Mead, Pte. H. G., 178, 195.
 Medway, Lance-Corp. T., 208.
 Mention in despatches, 179, 185, 208-9.
 Merville, 185.
 Mesopotamia, 210-11.
 Messenger, Corp. J., 195.
 Messines, 185.
 Methuen, Sec.-Lieut. L. H., 209.
 Middlesex Regiment: constitution, 141-2; 1st Batt., 141, 146-7, 158, 164, 166-75, 179, 182-5; 2nd Batt., 141, 146-57, 159, 185-9; 3rd Batt., 158-9, 189-93; 4th Batt., 158-9, 164-72, 175-9, 193-5; 5th Batt., 142, 145, 156, 158, 162; 6th Batt., 142-5, 156, 158, 160, 162; 7th Batt., 156, 162-3, 196-200; 8th Batt., 156

The Middlesex Regiment

- 162-3, 200-4; 9th Batt., 156, 162, 210; 10th Batt., 162, 210; Service Battalions, 204-7, 209; Colonels, 147, 160; colours, 213-14.
- Military Cross, awards of, 178, 184, 188, 194, 199, 200, 204-8.
- Military Medal, awards of, 195, 204-8.
- Militia, 61, 63, 141-5, 156, 162.
- Mills, Corp. A., 208.
- Sergt.-Maj. E. L., 208.
- Minister, Lieut. W., 121.
- Minorca, 3-5.
- Mitchell, Ensign G., 127.
- Moeller, Lieut. B. A., 155.
- Moir, Gen. Lord, 53-5.
- Mons, Battle of, 164-6.
- Montresor, Colonel J., 31, 39, 40, 44-5, 49.
- Moore, Lieut., 178.
- Morne Chabot, 57.
- Moutrie, Pte., 197.
- Muriel, Capt. C. J., 150-1.
- Murray, Lieut.-Gen. F., 135.
- Myers, Lieut. J., 94.
- Mysore, 34-6, 40-5.
- Neale, Major G. H., 208.
- Néry, 170-1.
- Netherlands, the, 27-8, 54-5.
- Neuve Chapelle, 177, 184-8, 196.
- New South Wales, 100-2, 138.
- New York, 12-14, 16, 19, 20, 24.
- New Zealand, 129-34.
- Nicholson, Capt. J., 118.
- Nive, Battle of, 92-5.
- Nivelle, Battle of, 92.
- Noble, Lieut. A., 144.
- Norie, Lieut.-Col. E. W. M., 159.
- Norman, Capt. G. H., 126.
- Nova Scotia, 25.
- Nugent, Field-Marshal C., 24.
- Obourg, 165-6.
- O'Connor, Bandmaster J., 106-7.
- Obstfelder, Pte. E. H., 184.
- Oldfield, Pte. R., 179.
- Oliver, Major G. L., 165, 178-9.
- Colonel L. G., 159, 206, 209.
- Orly, 171.
- Osborne, Capt. H. P., 178-9, 209.
- Osborne, Sergt. J., 184.
- Ostend, 52, 54.
- Otapawa, 132-3.
- Otton, Pte. J., 178.
- Owen, Capt. J., 43.
- Page, Capt. C. A. S., 207.
- Pte. F., 208.
- Pamplona, 89, 90.
- Panjalamcoorchy, 47.
- Park, V.C., Sergt. J., 124.
- Parker, Capt. W., 126.
- Paskell, Lance-Corp. W. F., 208.
- Passy, Capt. L. F., 176, 178.
- Paul, Lieut. H. W. M., 184, 208.
- Paulus Hook, 14.
- Peach, Lance-Corp. S., 179.
- Peake, Corp. J., 208.
- Pechell, Capt. W. H. C. G., 126.
- Peninsular War, 67-99.
- Pennefather, Gen. J. L., 116, 118-19.
- Peploe, Capt. H., 209.
- Peripatam, 35, 39, 40.
- Perry, Corp. O. J., 206.
- Peterkins, Sec.-Lieut. E. C., 209.
- Phillips, Lieut.-Col. H. S., 103.
- Pictou, Gen. Sir T., 59, 76-7, 82, 86, 103.
- Pigache, Sec.-Lieut. G., 209.
- Pilkem, 189.
- Pode, Ensign J. S., 94.
- Polley, Pte. W., 195.
- Polygar War, 46-8.
- Polygon Wood, 189.
- Poudicherrim Ghaut, 35, 39.
- Pope, Lieut. H. A., 211.
- Portugal, Portuguese, 67-71, 73, 77, 81, 97.
- Potgieter's Drift, 149.
- Potter, Capt. H. W. M., 208.
- Powell, Lieut.-Col. T. S., 113, 126.
- Qrm. John, 44, 46, 105-6, 215.
- Proctor, Colonel Sir W. B., 142.
- Pyrenees, Battles of the, 90, 91.
- Quiberon, 56.
- Raglan, Lord, 111, 113, 124.
- Ramsay, Major F. W., 208.
- Rayner, Sergt. T., 207.

Index

- Redan, the, 124-7.
 Reddick, Sergt.-Maj. J. W. G., 208.
 Reid-Todd, Sec.-Lieut. C. P., 211.
 Remnant, Sergt. F., 208.
 Reynolds, Sergt. C. F., 208.
 Richardson, Sergt. C., 178.
 Rickman, Capt. W., 122.
 Robertson, Capt. A., 101.
 Roche, Capt., 156.
 Rokeby, Gen. Lord, 139-40.
 Rollason, Capt. T., 206-7.
 Roncesvalles, 90, 91.
 Rooi Kopjes, 154.
 Ross, Major R. J., 178-9.
 Rougebanc, 197.
 Rowe, Lance-Corp. J., 193.
 Rowley, Lieut.-Col. F. G. M., 174, 178-9, 208, 209.
 Roy, Capt. K. J., 165.
 Rudd, Lieut.-Col. J., 63-5, 78, 84.
 Russian honours, 184-5, 188, 195.
 Ruston, Major A. C., 200.
- St. Clair, Capt. C. W., 125-6.
 St. Jean de Luz, 87, 97.
 St. Julien, 189, 193, 200.
 St. Lucia, 56-8.
 St. Pierre, Battle of, 92-4.
 Salamanca, 88.
 Salter, Capt. W., 206-7.
 Samuel, Sec.-Lieut. F. H., 209.
 Sankey, Lieut. A., 94.
 Sargeant, Pte. H., 178.
 Sauroren, 90, 91.
 Savile, Lieut.-Col. G. W. W., 150, 156, 159.
 Sayers, Sergt.-Maj. R., 179.
 Scarborough, Capt. M. C., 209.
 Scott, Sec.-Lieut. E. C., 205-6, 209.
 — Major J. N., 74.
 — Sec.-Lieut. R. E. E., 199.
 Scott-Moncrieff, Col. W., 151, 159, 212.
 Sebastopol, 111, 113-14, 121-7.
 Secker, Lieut. J., 155.
 Sedaseer, 40.
 Seed, Pte. A. C., 207.
 Selfe, Capt. A. C., 156.
 Seringapatam, 35, 40-4.
 Seventy-Seventh Foot, raised, 29;
 war service, 34-50, 63-4, 75-87,
 97, 110-27; in peace, 62-3, 65,
 103-7, 138-40; becomes 2nd
 Middlesex, 141; Colonels, 29,
 50, 63, 76, 103-7, 139-40; Lieut.-
 Colonels, 30, 37-8, 49, 63, 104,
 106-7, 124, 139-40; colours and
 battle-honours, 49, 98, 127, 214;
 regimental medals, 80, 215.
 Shadforth, Lieut.-Col. T., the elder,
 101, 126.
 — Lieut.-Col. T., the younger,
 125-6.
 Sharpe, Lieut., 178.
 Shaw, Sec.-Lieut. E. W., 174, 178.
 Shearstone, Sergt.-Maj. J., 208.
 Sheridan, Lieut. E. L., 74.
 Simmons, Sergt.-Maj. J., 205, 208.
 — Lance-Corp. W., 208.
 Simpson, Lieut.-Col. C. R., 158-9.
 Skaife, Capt. A. F., 175.
 Sloane-Stanley, Capt. L. F., 179.
 Smith, Sergt.-Maj. A., 179, 195,
 208.
 — Sec.-Lieut. F. V., 188.
 — Major S. C. M., 209.
 — Lieut. W., 78, 83.
 Smith-Dorrien, Gen. Sir H., 164,
 168-9, 175.
 Sneath, Lieut. C. D., 178.
 Snowden, Lieut. S. J., 211.
 Soult, Marshal, 71-2, 75, 87, 90-2,
 95.
 South Africa, 135-7, 146, 148-57.
 Spalding, Lieut. J., 47.
 Spencer, Corp. A. S., 178, 195.
 Spion Kop, 149-51, 153.
 Spring, Lieut.-Col. W. C., 100.
 Springfield, 21.
 Spry, Maj.-Gen. W. F., 31, 39,
 45-6, 48-9, 64-5, 97.
 Stacey, Lieut. C. N., 197.
 Stagg, Sergt. J. B., 206.
 Stagpool, V.C., Drummer, 131-2.
 Stanley, Capt. E., 118.
 Stannett, Sergt.-Maj. W., 178-9.
 Stead, Sec.-Lieut. C. H., 203.
 Stebbing, Sergt.-Maj. B. J., 209.
 Steed, Sergt.-Maj. F. S., 156.
 Stephenson, Lieut.-Col. E. W. R
 159, 190.
 Sterling, Major M. P., 33, 35.
 Stewart, Qrm. C., 31.

The Middlesex Regiment

- Stewart, Lieut.-Col. J., 135.
 — Gen. Sir W., 71-2, 74.
 — Sergt. W. H., 209.
 Stickland, Lance-Corp. W. H., 157.
 Stonor, Capt. W. G., 207.
 Storr, Major H., 179, 209.
 Stott, Corp. J. W., 200.
 Stratton, Lieut.-Col. R. J., 124, 127, 139.
 Stuart, Lieut.-Gen. J., 39, 40.
 Tait, Lieut. G. B., 208.
 Tagg, Lieut. H. A., 178.
 Tandy, Lance-Corp. J. R., 208.
 Tantiá Topi, 129.
 Taranaki, 130, 132.
 — Rifles, 132, 163.
 Tickell, Lieut.-Col. A. L., 147.
 Tippoo, Sultan of Mysore, 34, 39, 40, 43.
 Titcomb, Sergt. L. A., 204.
 Torres Vedras, 69.
 Toulouse, 95-7.
 Townshend, Lieut.-Col. T., 5, 7.
 — Ensign W., 5.
 Tragett, Lieut. T. H., 134.
 Tredennick, Lieut.-Col. J. R., 136-7.
 Trevor, Lieut. K., 205-6.
 Trewman, Lieut. A. B., 173.
 Trezona, Sergt.-Maj. F. J., 208.
 Triggs, Sergt. F. G., 209.
 Trinidad, 59, 60.
 Tufnell, Col. G. F., 142-3.
 Tulloh, Lieut. C. F., 178.
 Tutt, Pte. C. R., 208.
 Tyler, Sergt. E. C., 179.
 Tyrrell, Pte. J., 120.
 Uniform, changes of, 2, 3, 6, 7, 26, 31-2, 66, 108-9, 140, 160, 162.
 Utrecht, South Africa, 154-5.
 Vailly, 172.
 Valenciennes, 100, 164, 166.
 Van Wyk's Hill, 152-3, 156.
 Varna, 111.
 Varnham, Sergt. G., 178-9, 195.
 Vause, Sergt.-Maj. W. T., 195.
 Veitch, Ensign J., 73.
 Vermelles, 192.
 Verplank, 19.
 Vic-en-Bigorre, 95.
 Victoria Cross, the, 122, 124, 126, 132-3, 137, 194.
 Villiers, Colonel the Hon. F. W., 145.
 Vittoria, Battle of, 89, 90, 97.
 Volksrust, 153-4.
 Volunteers, the, 142, 156, 160-2.
 Wade-Dalton, Colonel H., 146-7.
 Walbeoffe-Wilson, Capt. J. A., 206.
 Walcheren, 63-4, 76.
 Walker, Pte. A. E., 178.
 — Sergt. A. J., 179, 195.
 — Corp. S., 179.
 Waller, Sergt. H. J., 193.
 Wanganui, 132.
 Ward, Lieut.-Col. B. E., 159, 169, 173, 179.
 — Sergt. W. F., 189.
 Warneford, Capt. H. W. B., 184, 208.
 Warre, Gen. Sir H., 125, 127-8, 130, 134.
Warren Hastings, wreck of the, 146-7.
 Warwick, Pte. A., 178.
 Waschbank, River, 152.
 Washington, Gen. George, 14-17.
 Waters, Lieut. M. A., 127.
 Way, Major G. C., 206.
 Wayne, General, 17.
 Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of, 40, 44-6, 48-9, 67-71, 74-96.
 Welman, Capt. L. L., 209.
 — Lieut. N. Y., 178-9.
 West Indies, 53-4, 56-9.
 White, Lieut.-Col. A. G., 147, 158.
 Whitelocke, Colonel B., 30-1, 37-8, 45, 49, 62-3.
 Whiteman, Lieut. J., 155.
 Wiemers, Qmr. and Hon. Lieut. H. A., 208.
 Wilkins, Sergt. T., 208.
 Wilkinson, Lieut. Col. T., 2, 5.
 Willcox, Sergt. W., 157.
 Williams, Sec.-Lieut. A. J. T., 166.
 Williams, Corp. W. F., 207.
 Willis, Lance-Corp., 197.
 — General Sir G. H. S., 118, 127, 147, 159.
 Wilson, Colonel N. W., 106-7.
 Wilson, Sec.-Lieut. H. A. C., 151.

Index

- | | |
|---|--|
| Winter, Pte. H., 207. | Wright, Lance-Corp. W., 179. |
| Wischhusen, Pte. E., 157. | Wynaad, the, 46, 49. |
| Wollocombe, Capt. T. S., 195. | |
| Wood, Colonel T., 143-4. | York, Frederick, Duke of, 51-5. |
| Woodbridge, Major A. H., 203-4,
208. | Yorktown, 22-3. |
| Woodroffe, Capt. W. G., 207. | Young, Capt. R. J., 208. |
| Worboys, Sergt. A., 209. | Ypres, 173, 175; second battle of,
189-92, 200-4. |
| Wordsworth, Capt. A. G., 185. | |
| Worran, Pte. T., 205. | Zonnebeke, 189, 190, 201, 204. |
| Wright, V.C., Pte. A., 122, 124, 126. | Zulu War, 135-6. |

Middlesex Regiment County Committee.

THE Middlesex Regiment County Committee was formed in May 1915, for the purpose of supplying and directing the supplies of comforts to the Battalions of the Middlesex Regiment which are on active service at the Front, and also to the men of the Middlesex Regiment who have been taken prisoners of war. There are many Battalions at the Front, and about 550 prisoners of war in Germany.

Subscriptions in money, however small, or of goods (such as socks, mufflers, mittens, shirts) will be welcomed by the Committee.

Cheques should be made payable to the "Middlesex Regiment County Committee."

THE DUKE OF BEDFORD, K.G.,
President of the Committee.

W. REGESTER,
Chairman of the Executive Committee.

W. L. AINSLIE }
B. S. GOTT } *Joint Hon. Secretaries.*

*Guildhall,
Westminster, S.W.*

ERROL

ETANZO

LUGO

S

G

ALDEA
SA

A

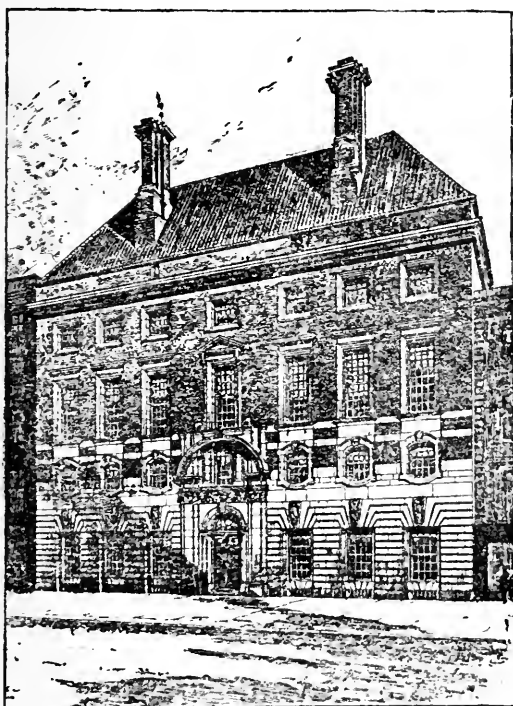
MPO M
EI

OLIVE



A
CATALOGUE OF BOOKS

PUBLISHED AT THE
OFFICES OF "COUNTRY LIFE"



20, TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN,
LONDON, W.C.

R

The "Country Life" Library

A NEW SERIES OF ARCHITECTURAL BOOKS.

THE PROPRIETORS OF "COUNTRY LIFE" have pleasure in announcing an important series of Architectural Monographs under the general editorship of Lawrence Weaver, F.S.A., Hon. A.R.I.B.A.

The series will include books by authors of acknowledged authority on the work of great architects of the past, such as the Brothers Adam; on the architectural development of the minor arts of Plasterwork, Ironwork and the like; and on individual features of buildings, such as Fireplaces and Chimneypieces, Staircases and Panelled Rooms. The volumes will be uniform in size, type and style of binding. Two are now ready, and six more are in active preparation. The prices at which they are published will vary with the number of pages in each volume, but in all cases will be much lower than ever before attempted for books so fully and finely illustrated.

THE FIRST TWO VOLUMES IN THE SERIES ARE:
HOUSES AND GARDENS BY E. L. LUTYENS.

GRINLING GIBBONS AND THE WOODWORK OF HIS AGE.

OTHER VOLUMES IN PREPARATION ARE:
THE WORK OF THE BROTHERS ADAM, by ARTHUR T. BOLTON, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.

DECORATIVE PLASTERWORK, by LAURENCE TURNER.

WROUGHT IRONWORK: GATES, RAILINGS AND SCREENS, by MAXWELL AYRTON.

ENGLISH PANELLED ROOMS, by W. H. WARD, M.A.Cantab., F.S.A., A.R.I.B.A.

ENGLISH FIREPLACES AND CHIMNEYPIECES, by WALTER H. GODFREY.

STAIRCASES: THEIR DESIGN AND DECORATION, by SIR HERBERT JEKYLL and H. AVRAY TIPPING, M.A., F.S.A.

The "Country Life" Library

HOUSES AND GARDENS BY E. L. LUTYENS

Described and criticised by
LAWRENCE WEAVER

*Large crown folio (16 by 11), bound in quarter buckram, gilt,
25/- net; in half morocco, 35/- net; by post, 10d. extra*

NEARLY 400 PAGES AND 600 SUPERB ILLUSTRATIONS

This book is lavishly illustrated with photographs of about eighty of Mr. Lutyens' most typical houses and gardens, many of which have never previously been published. Interspersed in the text is a large number of plans, and there is an appendix of 22 pages giving a valuable series of scale drawings of typical buildings. The subjects are accompanied by descriptions and critical appreciations which incidentally throw considerable light on the general development of the domestic building of to-day. In all respects the book is the most important and interesting monograph on the work of an architect yet published.

The Scotsman says: "Among the English architects whose work has saved modern domestic architecture from the reproach of merely handing down the traditions of a lost art, none has done more or better work than Mr. E. L. Lutyens. . . . Mr. Lawrence Weaver has written a learned and judicious appreciation of the work of this busy and indefatigable master-builder, which covers an extraordinarily large and varied field. . . . Architects and students of architecture will pronounce it valuable in itself and of good promise for the series in which it appears."

The Morning Post says: "The publication of Mr. Weaver's work on the buildings and career of Mr. Lutyens is . . . an event in the world of architecture."

The Manchester Guardian says: "It is only when we see a publication such as this that we realise what quality characterises some of the building of to-day. Abundantly and splendidly illustrated, this book shows the work of a great master, whose influence is even greater than his most enthusiastic admirers can appreciate."

The Irish Times says: "The book is perfect of its kind. Nothing but praise is due to the arrangement; indexing, appendices, and general appearance of this most attractive volume."

The Aberdeen Free Press says: "It is a welcome and valuable addition to the modern literature of architecture."

The "Country Life" Library

GRINLING GIBBONS & the Woodwork of his Age (1648-1720)

By H. AVRAY TIPPING, M.A., F.S.A.

250 MAGNIFICENT ILLUSTRATIONS,
INCLUDING MEASURED DRAWINGS

Quarter bound in buckram, gilt, 25/- net; half-bound in morocco, 35/- net; by post, 10d. extra.

THE Publishers feel that they could not possibly have secured a more able pen than that of Mr. H. Avray Tipping to describe the work of the greatest carver in wood that the Renaissance produced. The Author's profound knowledge of the period and his intimate acquaintance with the art of Gibbons in all its manifestations give an unquestioned authority to a volume which, for the first time, gathers together a superb body of illustrations and detailed descriptions of all his best work.

It may indeed be stated with entire confidence that this volume is a complete and satisfying work of reference on the subject with which it deals.

"The proprietors of COUNTRY LIFE are rendering admirable service with their series of Architectural Monographs. In writing a life of Gibbons, Mr. Avray Tipping had by no means an easy task, but with painstaking care he has collected all the available material, skilfully focussed it, and for the first time we have Gibbons presented in true perspective. But Mr. Tipping's work is of more than biographical value. Equipped obviously with wide knowledge of his subject, he has written a comprehensive and luminous account of what may be described as the golden age of wood carving in England."—*The Glasgow Herald*.

"The book is rich in lessons for architects and amateurs of fine woodwork."—*The Scotsman*.

"Ought to find a place in the library of every architect, and, indeed, of everyone who is interested in decorative arts and the progress of British craftsmanship."—*Aberdeen Free Press*.

The "Country Life" Library

WINDSOR CASTLE

AN ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY

Collected and written by command of Their Majesties QUEEN VICTORIA
KING EDWARD VII and KING GEORGE V.

By SIR WILLIAM H. ST. JOHN HOPE, Litt.D., D.C.L.

*Imperial Quarto, in Two Volumes, and a Portfolio. Bound in Half Sheepskin,
£6 6s. net; Whole Sheepskin, £8 8s. net; Full Morocco, £10 10s. net.*

Windsor Castle stands alone among the buildings of Great Britain. It is the greatest among our early fortresses and the most splendid of Royal Palaces. The story of English Building during eight centuries is very fully written in the stones of Windsor, but not so that everyone may read. The slow accretions of centuries are not easy to disentangle, and it needed the skill and wide archæological experience of Sir William H. St. John Hope to set out in its true proportions the fascinating story of the growth of this great architectural organism.

The edition is limited to 1,050 numbered copies, of which nearly 400 were subscribed prior to publication. It has been printed from new type on pure rag paper, specially made for this edition. It is illustrated by exquisite reproductions in colour of drawings by Paul Sandby; by a large number of collotype plates reproducing a unique collection of original drawings, engravings and photographs which show the Castle at every stage of its development; as well as by beautiful woodcuts, prepared expressly by the great engraver Orlando Jewitt for this History, when it was first projected. Many of the illustrations are reproduced for the first time, by special permission of His Majesty the King, from originals in the Royal Library at Windsor.

The work is issued in two sumptuous volumes, together with a portfolio containing a notable reproduction of Norden's View of Windsor and a complete series of plans, specially printed in fourteen colours, which show the dates of all the buildings in the Castle and their successive changes.

The Times says: "A piece of historical research and reconstruction of which all who have been concerned in it may be proud."

The Manchester Guardian says: "It may at once be safely said that no monograph on a single building has ever before been attempted on such a scale, or has been carried out in so sumptuous and at the same time so scholarly a manner."

The "Country Life" Library

IN ENGLISH HOMES

Illustrating the architectural character, decorations and furniture of some of the most notable Houses of England

Volumes I, II and III

AND

ENGLISH HOMES OF THE EARLY RENAISSANCE

(ELIZABETHAN AND JACOBAN HOUSES AND GARDENS)

EDITED BY

H. AVRAY TIPPING, M.A., F.S.A.

£2 2s. net each. By post, £2 3s.

These four notable volumes form together an unequalled pictorial survey of the domestic architecture of England of every style and period. They are, moreover, a treasury, not only of the life stories of the notable men and women who have lived in our historic homes, but of those county and village traditions which throw so much light on the larger issues that have made the history of the nation.

"A veritable revelation of the wealth of internal adornments, architectural and other, contained in the great country mansions of England. To turn over the pages is to obtain keen pleasure, as well as enlightenment, concerning a treasury of domestic art and archæology which to a large extent is kept closed from the common eye."—*Scotsman*.

The "Country Life" Library

GARDENS OLD AND NEW

The Country House and
its Garden Environment

EDITED BY

H. AVRAY TIPPING, M.A., F.S.A.

The illustrations being from Photographs specially taken

by CHARLES LATHAM

Crown folio (15 in. by 10 in.). Handsomely bound in cloth, gilt edges

VOLUMES I, II AND III

£2 2s. net each.

By post, £2 3s.

These three volumes illustrate the relationship between house and garden, and the beauties of every type of garden, both formal and natural, in a way never before attempted. They afford a complete survey of the whole history of garden design and garden architecture, considered from every point of view, historical, artistic and horticultural.

"These beautiful books owe their charm to the wonderful collection of photographs of gardens and garden architecture which such a paper as COUNTRY LIFE has had a unique opportunity of making. The principle conveyed in the letterpress is that held by all great gardeners and architects—that house and garden are, or should be, intimately associated, and that the character of the possessors should be reflected in both. The accounts of lovely garden after lovely garden are most agreeable reading. There is no country in the world where man-created sylvan beauty can be found comparable to this in England, and as albums of charming pictures for the garden lovers and a mine of elegant suggestion to the garden-maker, these volumes are the best thing of their kind we have ever seen."—*Daily Chronicle*.

The "Country Life" Library

Uniform with "Small Country Houses of To-day," "Small Country Houses : Their Repair and Enlargement," and "The House and Its Equipment."

GARDENS for SMALL COUNTRY HOUSES

By GERTRUDE JEKYLL
AND LAWRENCE WEAVER

Third edition, revised and enlarged, large 4to, cloth gilt, 15/- net

By post (inland), 15/7; Foreign and Colonial Post, 16/7

300 PAGES, AND OVER 400 ILLUSTRATIONS,
WITH COLOURED FRONTISPIECE

Amongst the vast number of books on all aspects of gardening this volume takes a new and distinctive place. It deals with garden design as a whole, with reference both to the proportions and architectural elements which govern a successful plan, and to right and artistic planting. The first seven chapters describe in detail some beautiful gardens of varying type which illustrate the solving of different problems. Very important are the planting plans by Miss Jekyll, whose reputation as a deviser of colour schemes is world-wide. In other chapters the treatment of various kinds of sites is discussed in detail, with scores of plans and photographs of examples by well known designers. The chief architectural features of gardens, such as pergolas, pools and fountains, walls, steps and paving, garden houses, seats and sundials, are described with a lavish series of illustrations. Others deal with cultural problems such as the planting of retaining walls and the use of climbing plants. The illustrations are of a beauty and educational value impossible to over-estimate. No owner of a small country house who wishes to improve its garden can afford to be without this notable book.

The Spectator says : " There could be no more helpful book than this to consult."

The "Country Life" Library

*Uniform with "Small Country Houses: Their Repair and Enlargement,"
"Gardens for Small Country Houses," and "The House and Its Equipment."*

SMALL COUNTRY HOUSES OF TO-DAY

Edited by LAWRENCE WEAVER

Large quarto, cloth, gilt, 15/- net;

by post (inland) 15/6. Foreign and Colonial Post, 16/6

224 PAGES, 300 ILLUSTRATIONS

This volume fills a distinctive place, because not only is the picked work of more than forty of the best architects of the day shown by plan and photograph, but it is discussed in detail, frankly yet sympathetically. As the houses illustrated, nearly fifty in all, vary from whitewashed week-end cottages costing less than £500 to dignified country homes costing £5,000, all sorts of internal arrangement and architectural and garden treatment are brought under review. To all of moderate means who contemplate building a country house, this book will be of the utmost value.

Uniform with "Gardens for Small Country Houses," "Small Country Houses of To-day," and "Small Country Houses: Their Repair and Enlargement."

THE HOUSE AND ITS EQUIPMENT

Edited by LAWRENCE WEAVER

Large quarto, cloth, gilt, 15/- net;

by post (inland) 15/6. Foreign and Colonial Post, 16/6

212 PAGES, 240 ILLUSTRATIONS

It is impossible that any one writer can deal with the many problems that arise out of the artistic and practical equipment of a house, at least with equal knowledge and sympathy. The scheme of this volume, with its forty-three chapters contributed by twenty-three experts of acknowledged ability, ensures the throwing of fresh light on scores of questions that concern the comfort and pleasure of everyone. To all who own a home, and are not wholly satisfied with it, and to all who contemplate improving an existing house or building anew, this volume will be of the utmost value.

The "Country Life" Library

Uniform with "Small Country Houses of To-day," "Gardens for Small Country Houses," and "The House and Its Equipment."

SMALL COUNTRY HOUSES:

THEIR REPAIR AND ENLARGEMENT

Forty Examples Chosen from Five Centuries

By LAWRENCE WEAVER

Large quarto, cloth, gilt, 15/- net. By post (inland) 15/6. Foreign and Colonial post, 16/6. Nearly 250 pages and 300 illustrations

The growing tendency to rescue old buildings from neglect and the important problems which are raised by such work prompted the issue of this book. Detailed descriptions reveal how houses of bygone days have been re-equipped as modern needs demand, without destroying the witness they bear to the old traditions of building. Incidentally, the author has shown in how many cases the records of modest little houses have been preserved, and how intimately their local story is woven into the larger fabric of national history. The book is an invaluable guide to all who are desirous of repairing an old house, and who wish to achieve it in the right spirit.

THE "COUNTRY LIFE" BOOK OF COTTAGES

COSTING FROM £150 TO £600

By LAWRENCE WEAVER

Large 8vo, cloth, gilt, 5/- net. By post (inland) 5/5. Foreign & Colonial post, 6/-. Nearly 250 pages and 300 illustrations and plans

The aim of this phenomenally successful book is to set out some of the problems and conditions imposed by varying limits of cost, and to show how modern architects have succeeded in providing convenient and successful cottages at reasonable prices. In this book full consideration has been given to all types of cottages—for the rural labourer, the estate servant, the small-holder, the clerk who lives outside the town, the "week-end," and those of limited means who want a permanent home of refined character in the country at the smallest possible cost.

It is an indispensable book to all estate owners; to everyone who contemplates building a cottage of any sort, and to all who are interested in Housing questions.

The "Country Life" Library

OUR COMMON SEA-BIRDS

CORMORANTS, TERNS, GULLS, SKUAS, PETRELS, AND AUKS

By PERCY R. LOWE, B.A., M.B., B.C.

With Chapters by BENTLEY BEETHAM, FRANCIS HEATHERLEY, W. R. OGILVIE-GRANT, OLIVER G. PIKE, W. P. PYCRAFT, A. J. ROBERTS, etc.

Large quarto, cloth, gilt, with over 300 pages and nearly 250 illustrations. 15/- net. Post free (inland) 15/7

Unlike the majority of books dealing with birds, this volume is of interest to the general reader and to the student of ornithology alike.

It is a book that enables the reader to identify our Sea-birds by name, to understand their movements, their habits, their nests and their eggs.

The Observer says:—"We marvel at the snapshots that have been taken of birds. Every movement of their flight is now recorded: the taking off, the alighting, the swooping, the settling, the 'planing,' the struggling against the wind. And they are just the birds which the ordinary man wants to know about, because he has such opportunities of seeing them for himself on any walk along the cliff."

THE PEREGRINE FALCON AT THE EYRIE

By FRANCIS HEATHERLEY, F.R.C.S.

Illustrated with wonderful photographs by the AUTHOR and C. J. KING.

Demy quarto, cloth, gilt, 5/- net; by inland post, 5/6

This fascinating book on the Peregrine Falcon—the grandest bird of prey left in England—combines the salient facts of almost innumerable field notes, *written at the eyrie itself*. It is a book that should appeal with irresistible force to all true nature lovers. Many striking and unexpected facts were revealed to the author as a result of unwearied patience in a diminutive hut slung from the precipice of a lonely islet. These records are now set forth in a wonderful narrative which discloses the life history of the Peregrine Falcon from the moment of its hatching to the day it finally leaves the eyrie.

The Times says:—"We commend this faithful and truly scientific inquiry to all lovers of animals and to those who are in quest of a real knowledge of nature."

The "Country Life" Library

Pastime with Good Company

Pictured by G. D. ARMOUR

With an Introduction by HORACE G. HUTCHINSON

Royal quarto, tastefully bound, gilt, 15/- net; by inland post, 15/6

CONTAINING OVER FIFTY CHOICE PLATES,
THOROUGHLY TYPICAL OF MR. ARMOUR'S ART

This volume is sure of a warm welcome from every Sportsman and Sportswoman of to-day. In the beautiful picture gallery disclosed through its pages, Mr. Armour presents a wonderfully representative collection of his art. Whether it is the field in "full cry," the grouse coming over the heather, the polo player dashing towards the goal, or the otter hound surging through the rapids, all are portrayed with individuality and fidelity, by means which have the appealing merit of simplicity and directness. The plates are perfect specimens of pictorial art. Each one deserves, and, indeed, demands, a frame.

"A book for every sportsman's library."—*Liverpool Courier*.

The "Country Life" Library of Sport

Edited by HORACE G. HUTCHINSON

12/6 net each volume.

By post, 6d. extra

A Series devoted to Sport and Pastime; each branch being dealt with by the most qualified experts on the subjects which they have made peculiarly their own.

CRICKET

With over 80 Illustrations taken from the most interesting of the old cricketing prints. One Volume.

FISHING

With Coloured Plates of Salmon and Trout Flies. Over 250 full-page Illustrations and numerous diagrams. In Two Volumes.

BIG GAME SHOOTING

With over 200 Illustrations from photographs showing animals in their actual habitat and natural environment. In Two Volumes.

POLO, PAST AND PRESENT

The game is traced from its cradle in Persia, many centuries back, up to the present time. Profusely Illustrated. In One Volume.

Mr. Hutchinson and his colleagues have done their work thoroughly."—*The Globe*.

GOLF GREENS AND GREEN KEEPING

By HORACE G. HUTCHINSON. Cheap Edition, 5s. net; by post, 5s. 4d.

"The practical worth of the volume is nearly equal to the combined worth of all the books that have been written on the theory and practice of golf."—

Yorkshire Post.

The "Country Life" Library

"Country Life" Library of Garden Books

THE CENTURY BOOK OF GARDENING

Edited by E. T. Cook. A Comprehensive Work for every Lover of the Garden. 624 pages, with about 600 illustrations, many of them full-page 4to (12in. by 8½in.). 21s. net. By post 21s. 10d.

"No department of gardening is neglected, and the illustrations of famous and beautiful gardens and of the many winsome achievements of the gardener's art are so numerous and attractive as to make the veriest cockney yearn to turn gardener. If THE CENTURY BOOK OF GARDENING does not make all who see it covet their neighbours' gardens through sheer despair of ever making for themselves such gardens as are there illustrated, it should, at any rate, inspire everyone who desires to have a garden with an ambition to make it as beautiful as he can."—*Times*.

GARDENING FOR BEGINNERS

(A Handbook to the Garden.) By E. T. Cook. Coloured plates and over 200 illustrations, plans and diagrams from photographs of selected specimens of Plants, Flowers, Trees, Shrubs, Fruits, etc. Sixth Edition. 12s. 6d. net. By post, 13s.

"One cannot speak in too high praise of the idea that led Mr. E. T. Cook to compile this GARDENING FOR BEGINNERS, and of the completeness and succinctness with which the idea has been carried out. Nothing is omitted. . . . It is a book that will be welcomed with enthusiasm in the world of gardeners."—*Morning Post*.

WALL AND WATER GARDENS

With Chapters on the Rock Garden, the Heath Garden and the Paved Water Garden. 5th Edition. Revised and Enlarged. By GERTRUDE JEKYLL. Containing instructions and hints on the cultivation of suitable plants on dry walls, rock walls, in streams, marsh pools, lakes, ponds, tanks and water margins. With 200 illustrations. Large 8vo, 220 pages. 12s. 6d. net. By post, 12s. 11d.

"He who will consent to follow Miss Jekyll aright will find that under her guidance the old walls, the stone steps, the rockeries, the ponds, or streamlets of his garden will presently blossom with all kinds of flowers undreamed of, and become marvels of varied foliage."—*Times*.

COLOUR SCHEMES FOR THE FLOWER GARDEN

By GERTRUDE JEKYLL. With over 100 illustrations and planting plans. Third Edition. 12s. 6d. net. By post, 13s.

"Miss Jekyll is one of the most stimulating of those who write about what may be called the pictorial side of gardening. . . . She has spent a lifetime in learning how to grow and place flowers so as to make the most beautiful and satisfying effects, and she has imparted the fruits of her experience in these delightful pages."—*Daily Mail*.

THE FRUIT GARDEN

By GEORGE BUNYARD and OWEN THOMAS. 507 pages. Size, 10½in. by 7½in. 12s. 6d. net. By post, 13s.

"Without any doubt the best book of the sort yet published. There is a separate chapter for every kind of fruit, and each chapter is a book in itself—there is, in fact, everything that anyone can need or wish for in order to succeed in fruit growing. The book simply teems with illustrations, diagrams, and outlines."—*Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society*.

The "Country Life" Library

LILIES FOR ENGLISH GARDENS

Written and compiled by GERTRUDE JEKYLL. 8s. 6d. net. By post, 8s. 10d.

"LILIES FOR ENGLISH GARDENS is a volume in the COUNTRY LIFE Library, and it is almost sufficiently high commendation to say that the book is worthy of the journal. Miss Jekyll's aim has been to write and compile a book on Lilies which shall tell amateurs, in the plainest and simplest possible way, how most easily and successfully to grow the Lily."—*Westminster Gazette*.

THE UNHEATED GREENHOUSE

By MRS. K. L. DAVIDSON. Cheap Edition, 5s. net. By post, 5s. 4d.

"An infinity of pleasure can be obtained from the due use of an unheated house built under proper conditions, and it is the function of Mrs. Davidson's book to provide hints and directions how to build such a house, and how to cultivate the plants that can be cultivated with advantage without artificial heat."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

THE ENGLISH VEGETABLE GARDEN

By various experts. Cheap Edition, 5s. net. By post, 5s. 6d.

"The book is of a thoroughly practical nature, and covers the whole ground from the trenching of the land to the gathering of the produce, and, aided by suitable illustrations, the writers have succeeded in furnishing a book which will be of inestimable advantage to the enterprising private or market gardener who would make the most of his resources."—*Field*.

CHILDREN AND GARDENS

By GERTRUDE JEKYLL. A garden book for children, treating not only of their own little gardens and other outdoor occupations, but also of the many amusing and interesting things that occur in and about the larger home garden and near grounds. Thoroughly practical and full of pictures. 6s. net. By post, 6s. 4d.

"Little bits of botany, quaint drawings of all kinds of things, pretty pictures, reminiscences and amusements—why, it is a veritable 'Swiss Family Robinson' for the bairns, and we shall be surprised and disappointed if it is not introduced into many hundreds of homes."—*Liverpool Post*.

ROCK AND WATER GARDENS: Their Making and Planting

With Chapters on Wall and Heath Gardens. By F. H. MEYER.

Edited by E. T. COOK. 6s. net. By post, 6s. 4d.

"In this book the author has studied every detail of Nature's ways in order to reproduce in the garden the charms of natural scenery."—*Standard*.

TREES AND SHRUBS FOR ENGLISH GARDENS

By E. T. COOK. 12s. 6d. net. By post, 12s. 11d.

"It contains a mass of instruction and illustration not always to be found altogether when required, and as such it will be very useful as a popular handbook for amateurs and others anxious to grow trees and shrubs."—*Field*.

MY GARDEN

By EDEN PHILLPOITS. 207 pages. 60 full-page illustrations. Cheap Edition, 6s. net. By post, 6s. 5d.

"It is a thoroughly practical book, addressed especially to those who, like himself, have about an acre of flower garden, and are willing and competent to help a gardener to make it as rich, as harmonious, and as enduring as possible. His chapters on irises are particularly good."—*World*.

THE SMALL ROCK GARDEN

By E. H. JENKINS. Large Crown 8vo, over 50 illustrations and coloured frontispiece. 2s. 6d. net. By post, 2s. 10d.

"Thoroughly practical and finely illustrated."—*Scotsman*.

The "Country Life" Library

A GARDEN IN VENICE

By F. EDEN. *An account of the author's beautiful garden on the Island of the Guidecca at Venice. With 21 collotype and 50 other illustrations. Parchment, limp. 10s. 6d. net. By post, 10s. 10d.*

"Written with a brightness and an infectious enthusiasm that impart interest even to technicalities, it is beautifully and rarely pictured, and its material equipment is such as to delight the lover of beautiful books."—*Glasgow Herald*.

SEASIDE PLANTING OF TREES AND SHRUBS

By ALFRED GAUT, F.R.H.S. *An interesting and instructive book dealing with a phase of arboriculture hitherto not touched upon. It is profusely illustrated, and diagrams are given explaining certain details. 5s. net. By post, 5s. 4d.*

"Mr. Gaut has accomplished a piece of very solid and extremely useful work, and one that may not be without considerable influence upon the future development of coast-side garden work and agriculture."—*Liverpool Courier*.

ROSE GROWING MADE EASY

By E. T. COOK. *A simple Rose Guide for amateurs, freely illustrated with diagrams showing ways of increasing, pruning and protecting roses. 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage, 3d. extra.*

"... Ought to be in the hands of every rose grower."—*Aberdeen Free Press*.

THE BOOK OF BRITISH FERNS

By CHAS. T. DRUERY, F.L.S., V.M.H., *President of the British Pteridological Society. 3s. 6d. net. By post, 3s. 10d.*

"The book is well and lucidly written and arranged; it is altogether beautifully got up. Mr. Druery has long been recognised as an authority on the subject."—*St. James's Gazette*.

THE HARDY FLOWER BOOK

By E. H. JENKINS. *A complete and trustworthy guide to all who are desirous of adding to their knowledge of the best means of planting and cultivating hardy flowers. Large Crown 8vo, 50 illustrations and coloured frontispiece. 2s. 6d. net. By post, 2s. 10d.*

"The amateur gardener who covets success should read 'The Hardy Flower Book.'"—*Daily Mail*.

THE DISEASES OF TREES

By PROFESSOR R. HARTIG. *Royal 8vo. 10s. 6d. net. By post, 10s. 10d.*

GARDENING MADE EASY

By E. T. COOK. *An instructive and practical gardening book of 200 pages and 23 illustrations. 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage, 3d. extra.*

"The A.B.C. of Gardening."—*Scotsman*.

FRUIT GROWING FOR BEGINNERS

A simple and concise handbook on the cultivation of Fruit. By F. W. HARVEY. 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage 3d. extra.

"An amazing amount of information is packed into this book."—*Evening News*.

The "Country Life" Library

VEGETABLE GROWING MADE EASY

A simple and concise handbook on the cultivation of Vegetables. By OWEN THOMAS, F.R.H.S., V.M.H., and GEORGE WYTHES, F.R.H.S., V.M.H., with a chapter on "*The Cooking of Vegetables*," by MRS. FRANCES KEYZER. 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage, 3d. extra.

"A really valuable book."—*The Lady*.

POEMS

By DOROTHY FRANCES GURNEY. 5s. net. By post, 5s. 3d.

ANIMAL LIFE BY THE SEA-SHORE

By G. A. BOULENGER, LL.D., D.Sc., Ph.D., F.R.S., F.Z.S., and C. L. BOULENGER, M.A., D.Sc., F.Z.S.. *A simple and concise manual for all who wish to increase their knowledge of the habits and life histories of the wonderful creatures which are to be found on the sea-shore. Nearly 100 illustrations.* 5s. net. By post, 5s. 4d.

"It does not waste words in its descriptions, and makes an admirable *vade-mecum* to the amateur zoologist, who will find in it everything that he is likely to want to know."—*Scotsman*.

CAUSERIES ON ENGLISH PEWTER

By ANTONIO DE NAVARRO. *Treats of Old Pewter, Pewter Church Plate, Evolution of the Tankard, The Trencher and its Uses, Church Flagons, Chalice, Patens, Forks, Salts, Spoons and the Custody of Pewter.* Quarto, price 10s. 6d. net. By inland post, 11s.

THE FIRST AND CHIEF GROUNDES OF ARCHITECTURE

By JOHN SHUTE, 1563, with a historical and critical introduction by LAWRENCE WEAVER. Facsimile edition, limited to one thousand numbered copies of this rare and important work, the first book on architecture published in England. Folio, half-bound in sheepskin, 15s. net. By post, 15s. 6d.

ENGLISH LEADWORK: ITS ART AND HISTORY

By LAWRENCE WEAVER, F.S.A. 440 illustrations. 25s. net. By post, 25s. 9d.

ECONOMIES IN DAIRY FARMING

An important Work on Dairying, by ERNEST MATHEWS (*the well known Judge and Expert*). 7s. 6d. net. By post, 7s. 10d.

PHOTOGRAPHY FOR BEGINNERS

An instructive and practical book, worded clearly but non-scientifically, for the tyro camera user. 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage, 3d. extra.

FRENCH HOUSEHOLD COOKING

By MRS. FRANCES KEYZER. *Shows how simple and inexpensive is the art of cooking as the French understand it.* 1s. net. Cloth, 1s. 6d. net. Postage, 3d. extra.

"Mrs. Keyzer's manual has become one that no housekeeper's library ought to be without."—*Daily Mail*.

6265-773





